

**GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT IN MIZORAM (1987-2014)**

**A THESIS SUBMITTED IN PARTIAL FULFILLMENT OF THE  
REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF  
PHILOSOPHY**

**LALHRUAITLUANGI SAILO**

**MZU REGISTRATION NO: 91 OF 2012**

**PH.D. REGISTRATION NO: MZU/PH.D/826 OF 29.10.2015**



**DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE**

**SCHOOL OF SOCIAL SCIENCES**

**MIZORAM UNIVERSITY, AIZAWL**

**DECEMBER, 2020**

**GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT IN MIZORAM (1987-2014)**

**BY**

**LALHRUAITLUANGI SAILO**

**Department of Political Science, Mizoram University**

**Name of Supervisor: Prof. K.V. Reddy**

**Submitted**

**In Partial Fulfillment of the Requirement of the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy in  
Political Science, Mizoram University, Aizawl.**



**MIZORAM UNIVERSITY**  
**AIZAWL: MIZORAM**  
**www.mzu.edu.in**

Post Box No. 190  
Gram : MZU  
Phone : (0389) 2331610 /  
2331609  
Mobile: 09436769468  
Email:kvidyasagarr@gmail.com

*Department of Political Science*  
*Prof. K.V. Reddy, Head*

*Dated:26<sup>th</sup> May,2021*

### **Certificate**

This is to certify the thesis entitled, “GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT IN MIZORAM (1987-2014)” submitted by LALHRUAITLUANGI SAILO for the award of the degree of DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY, is a research work, done under my supervision and guidance. The thesis, submitted by her has not formed the basis of the award to the scholar for any degree or any other similar title and it has not yet been submitted as a dissertation or thesis in any university. I also certify that the thesis represents objective study and independent work of the scholar.

**(PROF. K.V. REDDY)**

Supervisor

**Declaration**

**Mizoram University**

**December, 2020**

I, Lalhruaitluangi Sailo hereby declare the subject matter of this thesis is the record of the work done by me, that the contents of this thesis did not form basis of the award of any previous degree to me or to do the best of my knowledge to anybody else, and that the thesis has not been submitted by me for any research degree in any other University/Institution.

This is being submitted to the Mizoram University for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy in Political Science.

LALHRUAITLUANGI SAILO

(Candidate)

Prof. K.V REDDY

(Head)

Prof. K.V.REDDY

(Supervisor)

## **Acknowledgements**

I respectfully and sincerely express my deepest gratitude to my supervisor Prof. K.V Reddy, Head, Department of Political Science, Mizoram University for his patience, endless support, guidance and sparing his valuable time in guiding me throughout my work. His hard work and dedication which he had showered upon me is priceless. I would be nowhere close to witness this remarkable work without his guidance and support. His fatherly encouragement and humble nature had left a deep impression in me, I have learnt so much from him during my research process, and he has not only guided me and encouraged me in my work but also enlightened me in various aspects of life. His determination and sincerity in bringing out all the potential within has given me inspiration for my goals. I will be forever grateful to my supervisor. I hope and pray for his health, blessings and happiness for him and his family.

I am greatly honoured to the Department of Political Science, its Staff and faculties for believing in me and giving me an opportunity to be part of this respectable institution and guiding me throughout my studies, from my Masters to Ph.D.

I am truly indebted to my dear friends, for their constant support and encouragement. Special thanks goes out to my fellow scholar Lalengkima (Enga) who has rendered his precious time and endless care and dedication in helping me throughout my work besides working on his thesis. I pray for his success and achievement in his future endeavour. To Mr. Lalrinkima, Mr. Laldinthara, Mr. Lalthanzama (Tetea) & Ms. Lalbiakzami who has assisted me and supported me during my research work. And my heartfelt appreciation to SAU Director & Staff for giving me ample time and leave which I could completed my field work and writing without unease. And to all my fellow scholars in showing their enthusiasm and support in doing my research work. Their presence has given me determination and persistence in my studies.

My research wouldn't be completed without the participation and involvement from various persons who has taken their valuable time and honest answers by participating in my questionnaire and interview. The research work has given me an

opportunity to explore various parts of Mizoram in experiencing new things and meeting new people which has given me new perspectives in life.

I am incredibly blessed to have a loving family and especially a mother, who looked after me and encourages me to reach my highest level in my life. Thank you so much for your love, support and giving me the time and space to pursue my research in all possible ways. It is because of her constant love and prayers which I am able to reach my desires in life.

I could not be failed to express my joy and happiness to God almighty, his enduring love and guidance he has bestowed upon me is amazing. I give thanks to God for all the things he has done for me which I could have never imagine. Thank you Father.

Aizawl

Lalhruaitluangi Sailo

December 2020

## Table of Contents

Certificate.....	i
Declaration.....	ii
Acknowledgements.....	iii
List of tables.....	vii
List of Appendices.....	vii
Abbreviations.....	viii
Chapter 1 INTRODUCTION.....	1
Defining Governance.....	3
Statement of the Problem.....	11
Review of Literature.....	13
Research Gap.....	24
Objectives of the Study.....	25
Hypotheses.....	26
Significance of the Study.....	26
Methodology.....	27
Collection of Data.....	28
Scope and Limitation of Study.....	29
Chapterization.....	30
Chapter 2 THEORETICAL CONTEXT: GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT.....	33
Governance: Definitions.....	36
Governance and Development: Theories.....	38
Historical Perspective on Governance.....	43
Brief History.....	52
Governance in Post-Independence.....	58
Mizoram Context: Historical Background.....	59
Governance in Mizoram.....	61
Dynamics of Governance and Development in Mizoram.....	64
Emerging Trends.....	67

Chapter 3 SOCIO-ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN MIZORAM:POST STATEHOOD PERIOD .....	73
Developmental Policies .....	89
New Land Use Policy .....	90
Limitations and Outcome.....	91
Mizoram Intodelhna Programme (MIP) .....	92
Limitations and Outcome.....	93
New Land Use Policy (Revised Version) .....	93
Limitations and Outcome.....	97
Socio-Economic Development Policy (SEDP).....	98
Central Schemes .....	104
Chapter 4 ROLE OF STATE AND NON-STATE ACTORS: TOWARDS DEVELOPMENT .....	114
Mizoram Status.....	118
Role of Non-State Actors: Towards Development.....	122
Role of State Actors- On Development.....	155
Chapter 5 GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT: PROBLEMS AND PROSPECTS.....	162
Governance and Mizoram .....	162
Causes of Poor Governance in Mizoram.....	168
Some Suggestions.....	180
Social Audit in Mizoram: Transparency and Accountability.....	186
Governance and Development: Prospects .....	189
Chapter 6 CONCLUSION .....	194
Findings of the research .....	205
Uniqueness of the Research.....	209
APPENDICES .....	216
Bibliography.....	232
Publications .....	242
Seminar Paper Presentation.....	242



Particulars of the candidate .....	243
------------------------------------	-----

### **List of tables**

<i>Table 1: Sectoral Shares to GSDP in the year 1990-91, 2003-04, 2013-14, 2017-18</i>	80
Table 2: Literacy percentage in the year 1991, 2001 & 2011 in Mizoram -----	82
Table 3: Electricity & Water Supply in 2006-07 & 2017-18 in Mizoram-----	86
Table 4: Hindrance of State development -----	87
Table 5: State development policy suitable for development -----	101
Table 6: State policies/schemes as beneficial for the State -----	103
Table 7: Consider as the most effective and beneficial for State Development under Central Schemes -----	108
Table 8: Do you think the present governance system is satisfying -----	109
Table 9: Essential needs for State development -----	110
Table 10: Pre-requisites for State development -----	111
Table 11: Contribution of CSOs/NGOs impact on socio-economic development of the State -----	158
Table 12: State Actors accountable and efficient in their role -----	159

### **List of Appendices**

Appendix 1: Questionnaire format during field work.....	216
Appendix 2: Pictures taken during field work .....	221
Appendix 3: 2011-2012 GSDP Mizoram.....	226
Appendix 4: Mizoram Political Map.....	227
Appendix 5: SEDP Policy and Programmes.....	228

## **Abbreviations**

AIDS- Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome  
AISCCON- All India Senior Citizens' Confederation  
BC- Before Christ  
BDO- Block Development Officer  
CBSC- Choice Based Credit System  
CEC- Central Executive Committee  
CEO- Chief Election Commission  
CMIE- Centre for Monitoring Indian Economy  
CS- Chief Secretary  
CSOs- Civil Society Organizations  
CSS- Central Sponsor Scheme  
DoNER- Development of North Eastern Region  
EC- Election Commissioner  
E-Governance- Electronic Governance  
FASC- Federation of Associations of Senior Citizens  
FIR- First Information Report  
GDP- Gross Domestic Product  
GoI- Government of India  
GSDP-Gross State Domestic Product  
I.T.I- Industrial Training Institute  
ILP- Inner Line Permit  
INC- Indian National Congress  
IT- Information Technology  
KFC- Kentucky Fried Chicken  
L.P.G- Liberalization, Privatization and Globalization  
LPS- Laldailova Pachuau and Sons  
MAL- Mizo Academic Letters  
MDP- Manpower Development Policy  
MGNREGS- Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Gurantee Scheme  
MHIP- Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkawm Pawl

MIP- Mizoram Intodelhna Programme  
MIS- Management Information System  
MISSAAT- Mizoram Society for Social Audit, Accountability and Transparency  
MKHC- Mizoram Kohhran Hruaitu Committee  
MLA- Member of Legislative Assembly  
MLTP- Mizoram Liquor Total Prohibition  
MNCs- Multi-National Company  
MNEP- Mizoram New Education Policy  
MNF- Mizo National Front  
MoRD- Ministry of Rural Development  
MPC- Mizoram Pradesh Congress  
MPF- Mizoram Peoples Forum  
MSU- Mizo Students Union  
MUP- Mizoram Upa Pawl  
MW- Mega Watt  
MYC- Mizoram Youth Commission  
MZP- Mizo Zirlai Pawl  
MzSRLM- Mizoram State Rural Livelihood Mission  
NEARA- North Eastern Areas Reorganization Act  
NEDP- North-East Development Policy  
NEET- National Eligibility cum Entrance Test  
NEIDA- North-East Initiative Development Agency  
NGOs- Non-Governmental Organizations  
NHM- National Health Mission  
NIB- NLUP Implementing Board  
NITI Aayog- National Institution for Transforming India  
NLUP- New Land Use Policy  
NPM- New Public Management  
NRLM- National Rural Livelihood Mission  
NSAP- National Social Assistance Programme  
NSSO- National Sample Survey Organization  
OBC- Other Backward Class

OECD- The Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development  
OM- Order of Merit  
OXFAM- Oxford Committee for Famine Relief  
PC –People’s Conference  
Ph.D- Doctor of Philosophy  
PMA Y-G- Pradhan Mantri Awaas Yojana-Gramin  
PMKSY- Pradhan Mantri Krishi Sinchayee Yojana  
PPP- Public Private Partnership  
PRISM- Peoples Right to Information and Development Implementing Society of India  
PSUs- Public Sector Undertakings  
PWD- Public Works Department  
RMSA- Rashtriya Madhyamik Shiksha Abhiyan  
RTI- Right to Information Act  
SC- Scheduled Caste  
SDP- State Domestic Product  
SEC- Synod Executive Committee  
SECC- Socio-Economic and Caste Census  
SEDP- Socio-Economic Development Policy  
SHGs- Self Help Groups  
SSA- Sarva Shiksha Abhiyan  
ST- Scheduled Tribe  
UK- United Kingdom  
UN- United Nations  
UNDP- United Nation Development Programme  
USSR- United Socialist Soviet Republic  
UT- Union Territory  
YMA- Young Mizo Association  
YLA- Young Lushai Association  
ZMC- Zoram Medical College  
ZNP- Zoram National Party

## Chapter 1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter seeks to explore the theoretical concept and phenomenon of governance and development at a boarder perspective. It also attempts at understanding the nature and dynamic relationship between governance and development, its growing debates, challenges and implications and various approaches being interpreted by various thinkers. Further, the study also briefly analyses the contextual theoretical issues and practices being carried in the State of Mizoram and in India in general. At the outset, the chapter seeks to open up an idea about governance and development as the prime motivators in facilitating the study.

In today's world governance has emerged as a very popular term amongst academics, policy makers, business circles and in the common parlance.<sup>1</sup> Although, the term has long been existed in the past, which incorporates with the long history of governing rule, authority structure and dominion. Nevertheless, the concept and phenomenon is of modern origin in the world. Gradually, with the emergence in the usage of governance there is observed a close connection with the term development. It has become a key concept in the international development debate over the past decade.<sup>2</sup> Looking back to the 20<sup>th</sup> century, with the coming up of newly independent countries, they were in a dilemma for opting appropriate strategies for their economic growth immediately after gaining their independence.

Whilst, the world was divided into two blocks namely; Western bloc "Capitalism" and Eastern bloc "Communism".<sup>3</sup> Under such scenario, there arose the

---

<sup>1</sup> Choudhary, K. "Globalisation, Governance Reforms and Development." <https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/bd53/32ab6696e984f4a2c329e1a99da18b7f6a69.pdf>, Accessed on June, 2019

<sup>2</sup> Hyden, Goran and Julius Court. "Governance and Development". World Governance Survey Discussion. United Nations University. Pg. 1

<sup>3</sup> Capitalism literally means an economic or political system in which a country's trade and industry are controlled and owned by private owners for profit, rather than by the state, The Western bloc denotes the Capitalist countries who were under the hegemony of the United States and NATO while Communism is social organization in which all property is owned by the community and each person contributes and receives according to their ability and needs. The Eastern bloc also known as the Communist bloc or the Socialist bloc and the Soviet bloc.

need to have an appropriate strategies to governance. There is a blur line for these newly independent nations to evolve their path of development. Hence, development took a heavy toll, somewhere down the line there exist lack of adequate institutional and ideological arrangements.

Meanwhile, in the last part of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, many International agencies came up with their ideologies and strategies on development mainly for the purpose of developing societies which are struggling to pursue economic growth and development. Initially, the World Bank came up with the issue of governance that arises in the development debate. The underlying principle of the World Bank was the issue of governance, in the developing economies. It was in the year 1989, when the World Bank studied the Sub-Saharan region, where financial aid was being provided by the World Bank and other International donor agencies. It was found out that there was a governance crisis, in which the state did not yield desired outcome and does not utilize the aid according to its purpose. As a result of these consequences, the World Bank came up with an approach paper in 1992, dealing with the long term aid-cum loan programme.<sup>4</sup>

Ever since, the World Bank and other donor agencies paid enormous attention to these issues and have come up with their own formulations in emphasizing good governance, the term was used prominently and frequently in the global affair ever since. Thus, the World Bank used the term governance as good governance and defines as “the manner in which public officials and institutions acquire and exercise the authority to shape public policy and provide public goods and services.”<sup>5</sup> Accordingly, the World Bank has identified a number of aspects and formulation of good governance which have been enumerated in various documents issued by them. Apparently, for the World Bank good governance was central to creating and sustaining an environment which fosters strong and equitable development. Moreover, they identified that good governance is synonymous with sound development. Hence, with the emergence of World Bank’s concern with governance in relation to

---

<sup>4</sup> World Bank, Sub-Saharan Africa: from Crisis to Sustainable Growth, Washington, D.C. 1989; also see World Bank, Governance and Development, Washington, D.C. 1992

<sup>5</sup> Kaufmann, Daniel and Kraay Aart. “Governance Indicators: Where Are We, Where Should We Be Going?” The World Bank Institute Global Governance. 2006. Pp.6

development, there has been a paradigm shift from traditional policy to new governance policy.

Now, government and state are not the only prime importance in governance structure, perhaps, citizens and all informal actors are the prime motivators and players too. This phenomenon has brought about the intellectual and conceptual view of governance to a new level since the beginning of millennium. It is within this perspective that the idea of governance to good governance came into the limelight. For instance, there is mutual connection and relationship between governance and development. In fact, it can be understood that governance efforts lead to advance the socio-economic development in a state or a region. In short, good governance is the key to the overall factor for sound development. Therefore, no significant development can take place if there is no efficient and effective governance. Good governance ensures an environment for development.

### **Defining Governance**

Despite the recent popularity of governance at both the practical and theoretical levels, the concept continues to mean different things to different people. Academics and practitioners often talk past one another, so as scholars in different academic disciplines and fields. A review of literature, however, suggests that these differences tend to crystallize along two separate lines, one regarding the substantive content of governance, the other regarding its character in practice.<sup>6</sup> After all, there is a difference between those who view governance as concerned with the rules of conducting public affairs, on the one hand, and those on the other who see it as a steering or controlling public affairs. Some analysts treat governance as reflected in human intention and action. Others, however view governance as an ongoing phenomenon that is hard to pin down, which bears on how results are achieved.<sup>7</sup> The difference here is between governance as an activity or process.

---

<sup>6</sup> Hyden, Goran and Julius Court. Op.cit. Pp.7

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. Pp.7

Hence, according to the literature review, governance can be studied and view from two different perspectives. That is from the concept that governance is about control base while the other notion refers to rules base. In terms of its character in practice there are some who considered governance as a “process” while the other considered it as an “activity” Thus, in order to understand the two different propositions identified by various literatures, few definitions are elaborated in emphasizing the meaning of governance.

Public Administration and International Development Agencies regard the notion of governance is about steering and control, while in terms of its character public administration considered it as a process while the International Development Agencies considered it as an activity or result based. By contrast, Comparative politics and International Relations view the notion of governance as rules based. But, in terms of governance character they differ from each other, while comparative politics regards its character as activity but International Relations view its character as a process.

According to The United Nations Development Programme, governance is the exercise of economic, political and administrative authority to manage a country’s affair at all levels.<sup>8</sup>

The World Bank defines governance as “the process by which authority is exercised in the management of a country’s economic and social resources for development and the capacity of governments to design, formulate and implement policies and discharge functions”.<sup>9</sup>

These international donor agencies conceived governance as notion of steering and controlling the policies which they reflected the idea as an all-encompassing concept through which citizens and groups articulate their interest thereby, seeks to achieve the end-results through policy formulation. But it fails to make a distinction between governance, policy and administration in which where governance that is really supposed to make a difference.

---

<sup>8</sup> United Nations Development Programme. “Reconceptualizing Governance”. New York. UNDP, 1997. Pp. 2-3

<sup>9</sup> World Bank. “Governance and Development”. Washington D.C. The World Bank. 1992.



Meanwhile, literatures by International Relations and Comparative Politics recognizes that governance is about the Rules in which creating new rules for global governance is a process which involves multiple actors at different levels. Therefore, they accepts that governance is a process that involve multiple actors in the international arena that produces new norms and rules for working together to solve global problems or conflicts. From this perspective, Hyden defines governance as “the conscious management of regime structures with a view to enhancing the legitimacy of the public realm”.<sup>10</sup> This view help in understanding relations and interactions between state and society.

The theoretical foundation of comparative politics approach can be understood by recognizing the significant of political process that influence the outcomes of specific policy decisions. System theorists like Almond and Coleman and Easton proposed that political development should be studied. It emphasizes on examining the functions associated with how policy comes about. Hence, various dimensions of political system which are necessary for policy formulation of governance are taken into account.

**Civil Society:** This arena in the political system is where persons get familiar and interested in public issues and how rules tend to affect the articulation of interests from society. The way rules are constituted in order to channel participation in public affairs is generally considered an important aspects of governance.<sup>11</sup> For example, in a democratic country like India and particularly in Mizoram, important role by Civil Society Organization like YMA have played in reshaping the rules so as to enhance their own input into the making of public policy.

**Political Society:** This arena is that part of the political system which deals with how ideas and interests are aggregated in specific policy proposals. This arena is usually referred to as political society which is the place where public demands tackled by specific political institutions.

---

<sup>10</sup> Goran, Hyden. “The Study of Governance”. Governance and Politics in Africa. Boulder, Lynne Rienner Publishers. 1992. Pp. 26.

<sup>11</sup> Op cit. Goran Hyden. Pp. 16

***The Executive:*** Governments do not just make policies. They are also responsible for creating a climate in which people enjoy peace and security. The rules that they set have to shape the relationship between state and society. In the matter of dealing with poverty, violence or unemployment it is the responsibility of the executive to carry out rules to meet the popular demands and expectations of the people. It is the issue that governments has the ultimate responsibility that no other institutions can take up. Therefore, it is the responsibility of the government to take up the challenge.

***The Bureaucracy:*** This arena refer to the issues of how the policy implementation machinery is organized. Public servants working in bureaucratic type of organizations are engaged in formulating as well as implementing policy and delivering services. The important thing is that the bureaucracy is included in the governance assessment.

***Economic Society:*** This arena is also referred to as “economic setting”. In recent years, State-market relations have become increasing importance for governance. In this regard when private firms have an opportunity to influence the ways rules are formulated and implemented, it is more effectively managed. It helps in making policy better, the norms and institutions that are put in place to regulate how corporations operate, how property is owned and protected as well as how capital is transferred and trade are conducted, are all important aspects of governance.

***The Judiciary:*** The importance of this arena has been recognized by political theorists like John Locke and Montesquieu. It refers to handling conflicts between groups in society and with other countries. The rules that is apply in resolving conflicts and how each political system develops its own structure in any disputes is an important part in governance.

The earlier practices on the notion of government and state in which power and functions of the executive, legislature and judiciary which were totally vested to government actors, was upgraded to a new level in which governance now includes non-governmental organizations and citizens participation which emerged into the spotlight. Thus, the notion of the traditional governance system have been replaced

with the new version in the context of the study. Base on this interpretation, Gerry Stoker's theory of governance,<sup>12</sup> held the view that governance may be linked to perspectives like going beyond the traditional set of institutions and personnel of government. He emphasis that the boundaries and responsibilities of the governmental authorities are enlarged in ensuring and dealing with the linkages among institutions aiming at collective action and self- governing networks and their actors and goal attainment that goes beyond the traditional structure of the government.

To illustrate the point, the statement here explained that, government is one of the actors amongst various actors. At all levels of governance, the norms, formulation or regulation is no longer the exclusive domain of state or governmental authorities. Perhaps, the role and capacity of the non-state actors have involved in the process and are expanding. This explains that the concept of governance goes much beyond the traditional concept of government which it assumes a broad canvas that covered non-state actors like community based organizations, civil society groups and even market forces that has significant role to play in this regard.

Ever since, there arises an overwhelming notion by complementing the ideas that government alone cannot steer the process alone, but an active participation of Civil Society in the entire process would improve and enhance the governance system for suitable development. According to Rousseau,<sup>13</sup> governance includes the non-governmental and informal mechanism which moves ahead to satisfy the needs and fulfill the wants. He further emphasized that governance was a process whereby an organization or society would steer itself. Thus, he identified governance as the main body, whereas the formal and informal organizations are like the parts, likewise, he argued that government is one of the many parts of the governance process. Therefore, from his viewpoint, it can be understood that governance structure embodies the behavior of the organizations in the system. Hence, for that matter, good governance requires proactive participation of different stakeholders in the society.

---

<sup>12</sup> Gerry Stoker, "Governance as Theory: Five Propositions". International Social Science Journal, No.155, March, pp. 13-28

<sup>13</sup> Asaduzzaman, Mohammed and Petri Virtanen. "Governance Theories and Models". [www.researchgate.net/publication/308911311](http://www.researchgate.net/publication/308911311) Governance Theories and Models. Pp 4, Accessed on July,19 2019

John Locke in his 'Two Treaties of Civil Government'<sup>14</sup> argued that the government was made by a civil life through a contract and that the contract come out from people's consent. Thereby, since the government is the creation of the civil society, it is the task of civil society to determine the role of the government- how to rule, how to make laws, whom to punish, whom to reward. In short, civil society is prior to government. Therefore, the role of civil society is regarded as the most important determiner of good governance. In addition, Kooiman<sup>15</sup> defines governance as the form in which public or private sectors are engaged in problem solving not separately but in conjunction with other actors in the society. This approach for instance, views governance as a form of multi-organizational action rather than involving state institutions.

By referencing Kooiman's definition, the public private partnership (PPP) have been introduced in India, this arrangement has followed in order to boost the economy and to recover the sick industries within the country. Hence, with the welcoming of Privatization, Indian economy has jump to a whole new level. Thus, in the governing system the partnership between public and private sectors proved to be essential. Some scholars have also observed that the term governance gained a new meaning in the context of globalization of economy, society and polity. Based on this perspectives, there has been a paradigm shift from traditional policy to new governance policy and development vice-versa.

Meanwhile, governance is linked to democratization, in which good governance is meant to generate resources for democracy that can ensure equitable development. Despite an efforts undertaken by the International agencies and developed nations, there has been an ongoing debates behind the principles of good governance in facilitating the development path in the third world societies. It is argued that the development notion is basically western oriented. In a complex society and highly diversified political system like India, power plays an important role in choosing and implementing policies in which individuals and groups with unequal

---

<sup>14</sup> Lalengkima. "Role of Civil Society in Mizoram".In Mizoram University Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences, Vol. III, Issue No,2, December 2017. Pp. 60

<sup>15</sup> Asaduzzaman, Mohammed and Petri Virtanen, op. cit, p.4.

bargaining power interact within changing rules as they pursue conflicting interest. This phenomenon is generally identified with the “crisis of governance”<sup>16</sup>. This often resulted in encroachment of democratic values and principles, due to the unequal distribution of resources and just prevails in the society. This arose question regarding the Bank framework of good governance in the context of India.

In this regard, critics felt that the World Bank and donor agencies acted as a sovereign power over the aid receiving countries by spreading a uniform type of governance instructions. Regardless, they felt that the concepts acted as an encroachment upon the sovereignty of the nations. Thus, for a country like India, there need to be a consensus between the state and civil society, in which both actors have to link and perform within the framework of democracy so as to ensure just and equitable development. It is felt that the existing institutional system was often overlooked in the governance issue.

India along with many other post-colonial countries in general were exposed to the new mantra of development and was served with various approaches to adopt in the governance system. Thus, since post-independence period, there has been a significant endeavor to bring about structural changes in the administrative set up to fulfill the growing needs and aspirations of the people. In fact, governance of India has endeavored to developed rural areas through decentralization. It has also brought about some changes in a manner to ensure sound system of economic administration by adopting new economic policy of liberalization, privatization and globalization. It has set up various public sector enterprises and has aimed at bringing new technology and modern techniques in the development system.

In spite of significant development in the political-administrative system, India has been experiencing poverty, ignorance, inequality and alarming increase in unemployment. Besides, wide gap of disparities between the rich and the poor have been an ongoing threat to India’s economic development. Thus, the democratic

---

<sup>16</sup> Fred W. Riggs. “The Theory of Political Development,” in James C. Charlesorth (ed) Contemporary Political Analysis. New York, The Free Press, 1967.

structure of governance in India faced major challenges which requires revamping and re-structuring the system so as to ensure efficient governance in the country.

In the midst of India being in a state of experiencing drawbacks in governance and development, Mizoram which is one of the 29<sup>th</sup> states of India, which solely depended its budget on the Central government is no doubt in a very depressing manner. Looking back into the history of Mizoram, backwardness of the region owes partly to its colonial history, insurgency, secessionist movement, famine and also its geographical and economic isolation from the rest of the country.<sup>17</sup> During the period of insurgency, famine had struck Mizoram, lack of basic necessities of life had been shattered. The tribulation of the “mautam” famine left a deep scar in the heart of the Mizos and had also left a tremendous impact on development process in the state. Eventually, Mizoram had come out of that dark moment and had reached a phase for development. It became a full-fledged state after signing the Memorandum of Settlement between the MNF and Government of India on 30<sup>th</sup> June, 1986.<sup>18</sup>

Since attaining the status of statehood, restructuring and rebuilding the state of Mizoram for development had been undertaken by various governments in the state. Major and minor developmental projects have been initiated by the state governments so as to promote progress and development in Mizoram. However, the state governments and its various agencies could not utilize the given opportunity for development of Mizoram. Despite the upheaval of insurgency and famine consequences the state had restored peace, which has given an ample opportunity to the state government to devise and implement quite a few ambitious economic programmes of development.

The governance is appreciated as Mizoram has stepped into a new phase of transition, witnessing the establishment of government hospitals, educational institutions, airports, shopping centers, modern technological facilities, fancy

---

<sup>17</sup> The emergence of Militant Mizo Secessionism, in which the Mizo National Front was the most vociferous of all organized on military lines and secessionist tendencies. The party demanded sovereign independent State for the Mizos which eventually led to Armed Revolt in Mizo Hills, there was chaos and disturbances in the whole region. Also see, R.N Prasad and A.K Agarwal, “Political and Economic Development of Mizoram”. Mittal Publications, New Delhi, 1991. Pp. 3-10.

<sup>18</sup> Ibid., p. 41

buildings, rural upliftment and so on. However, the benefits of economic growth have not yet reached large number of poor and rural population. The political power has been exercised by the rural/urban rich and the industrial and commercial classes for enhancing their benefits and advancements. Apart from this, the socio-economic disparities between the rich and the poor have been increasing in the state. Sincere efforts for an optimum utilization of development opportunities have not yet been explored by the state. Now, the unsystematic approach to infrastructural development, consequent upon absence of political will has resulted in the distortion of whole development process. The condition of Mizoram however, has yet succeeded in generating a sufficient supply of power and electricity since none of the political parties in Mizoram have any clear-cut policy, with the exception of the People's Conference Party (PC).<sup>19</sup>

Further, the construction of communication network roads to link agricultural lands to different villages having economic potentials is still a far cry. Moreover, there is lack of human resource development owing to lack of quality education. Although attaining the second highest literacy rate, surplus of educated unemployed persons is a serious problem in the state. Meanwhile, agriculture is the mainstay of the state's economy. Yet, it remains stagnant and the bulk of essential items of food continue to come from outside the state. The state continued to remain backward in major socio-economic development, despite an increasing influence of modernization and westernization. Therefore, the right type of system is required to uphold the basic value so as to restructure the socio-economic development of the state that was necessary to be devised by the concern governments. It is in this context, the research assumes significance.

### **Statement of the Problem**

The governance in Mizoram is hardly efficient, effective and accountable. The socio-economic problems of the people are increasing and unemployment is rising

---

<sup>19</sup> A retired army Brigadier Thenphunga Sailo turned to ambitious politician, Transformed his Interest Groups "Human Rights Committee" into Regional political party known as the People's Conference in April 1975 with an endeavor and efforts to achieve social, political, economic and cultural development through peaceful means.

every year. The credibility of the public institutions is declining, whereas the needs and aspirations of people have been largely increased. Meanwhile, there is a large gap of disparities between the rich and the poor and wide range of regional imbalances between rural and urban areas is discernible. Besides, the benefits of economic growth have not yet reached large number of poor and rural populations. In addition, the state capital i.e. Aizawl is a fast growing urban center with all possible openings in secondary and tertiary sectors which can be a good scope in generating employment activities and can further increase economic development and urbanization. However, there still exist limitations in the industrial activity in the state. Absence of industrial policy creates un-certainties and shortage of essential raw materials has been one of the main hurdles in the way of industrial growth. Till now there is also lack of marketing support system which eventually led to unplanned purchase at the end.

Moreover, there has been a fast trend towards urbanization despite the predominant rural economy. The rural-urban migration has resulted in imbalance regional disparities and limited opportunities for job seekers in the region. Despite the growing urban population, there is a limited scope of employment opportunities due to absence of industrial development. On the other hand, the political power has been largely exercised by the rich, industrial and commercial classes only for their benefits. Thus, social equity and justice do not seem to prevail in the system. Moreover, corruption is deep rooted in the exercise of power in the society. There is hardly transparency in the system. Therefore, some efforts need to be focused on the political and administrative functioning of the state. To uphold the democratic values of the system, efficient, effective and accountable governance are the pre-requisites for sustainable development in the state.

Meanwhile, one of the most important determiners of good governance is the existence of Civil Society Organizations and various Institutions. In the case of Mizoram CSOs is slowly deteriorating and their presence is not felt deeply in the society. Civil Societies in Mizoram such as Mizo Zirlai Pawl (MZP), Mizo Students Union (MSU), Young Mizo Associations (YMA), Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP), Prism and Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl (MHIP) are the most prominent ones. It is observed that the leaders of these civil societies are drawn towards political enthusiasm



of leadership and engaged themselves with personal interests.<sup>20</sup> This results in the non-existence of cooperation with the government. Moreover, there is absence of strong institutions in the society, and minimum participation of the people. It is observed that they gave no interest in the process nor are they aware themselves of with the participation process, keeping themselves out of the loop. It is believed that the Mizoram People Forum (MPF)<sup>21</sup> which is the largest organizations formed by the Church in Mizoram is one of the influential civil society in the state. So far, the Church is one of the institution which play and react in the active participation of governing system till date.

### **Review of Literature**

Literature on the subject dealing with governance and developmental aspects have found in large number. However, development concerning with Mizoram is still not quite sufficient, handful of articles may be available though, books dealing with development of Mizoram are not contributed enough. Since it is difficult to review all the contributions made on the subject, only a few have been reviewed.

Development as Freedom (2000)<sup>22</sup> it is an outcome of lectures by Prof. Amartya Sen which he delivered as a Presidential Fellow at the World Bank during the fall of 1990. It outlines a remarkable approach for development. The work expressed the central part of development through the expansion of individual freedom. He argued that in the world of remarkable changes beyond the economic sphere, the globe is now closely linked in all trades of life. He further argued that it is also a world with remarkable deprivation, destitution and oppression. Hence, he emphasized that in order to overcome these problems, the role of freedom of different kinds is the pre-requisites for development and particularly freedom of individual agency is central to addressing these issues.

---

<sup>20</sup> Lalengkima. Op.cit., p.60

<sup>21</sup> The Mizoram People Forum (MPF) is an association formed by the conglomeration of major civil society groups in Mizoram, established on the initiatives taken by the Presbyterian Church Synod on 21st June, 2006. It acts as a watchdog during election time to ensure free, clean and fair election and in the administrative system. So far, Mizoram is the only state which has established this kind of CSOs. Now the impact of the MPF has an effective voice to the people.

<sup>22</sup> Sen, Amartya. "Development As Freedom". Published by Oxford University Press, 2000.

The author on the other hand, points out that individual freedom is perhaps constrained by the social, political and economic opportunities that are available to us. Hence, in order to counter the problems that one faces, he proposed that individual freedom had to be seen as a social commitment. This is the basic idea which the author tries to explore and examine. The author perception of freedom is the expansion of freedom which he viewed as both the primary end and the principal means of development. To him, removal of various types of substantial unfreedom is constitutive of development. Hence, the work heavily concentrates on the need for an integrated analysis of economic, social and political activities involving a variety of institutions and many interactive agencies. He further argued that societal arrangements involving many institutions like the state, the market, political parties, the media and public interests group's acts as the active agents of change which can guarantee the substantive freedoms of individuals.

Development Economics (1998)<sup>23</sup>, book provides an insight to development economics extensively. The author Debraj Ray gave an impressive beginning of the chapter with an interesting study, with an overview of developing countries. It mainly discusses the major trends in per capita income, inequality, poverty and population by studying the structural characteristics of development. The author further shifted the focus with the study of economic growth from various aspects with an analysis of unevenness in development that often results in unequal benefits of growth. The study also covers the unevenness of structural transformation particularly which applies to the citizens of developing countries about the transfer of resources from agriculture sector to individual sectors.

He further gave a detailed study of informal markets with particular emphasis on the rural sectors. The book also highlighted the study of trade and development, multilateral and regional policies in trade. It is a book which concentrated the study of development economics on the basis of developing countries. It is typically a basic to understand the phenomenon of economic theory of developing countries. Unlike other authors, the book however, does not provide much of statistical concepts.

---

<sup>23</sup> Ray, Debraj. "Development Economics". Published by Princeton University Press. 1998

Development Vision of North-East India (2010)<sup>24</sup>, is an edited book by JaynalUddin Ahmed. It is a book containing twenty nine papers, attempts to examine the various aspects of development in North-East India. It addresses issues concerning cultural dimensions of tribal society, perspectives of economic development, problems of rural development and challenges of entrepreneurship as well as industrial development. The book also stressed on the prospects of tourism in the north-east region with reference to infrastructure exposition, agricultural development, natural resources, traditional knowledge and educational growth.

Developmental Issues of North-East India (2008)<sup>25</sup> by D.N. Konar and Subhabrata Chakrabarti is a book containing 11 chapters on various aspects from eminent authors. It discussed different issues on the development aspects of the region. The book covers the economic, rural development suitable for the tribal in this region, the implications for agriculture development to boost the economy in terms of Tea plantation. It also discussed and suggest environmental and poverty the opportunity of tourism and bio-diversity conservation. It gives an account of the Central resources injected into the economy of North-East India for different purposes through the Ministry of DONER. It also gives a comparative advantage over different goods and linkages of cross border trade which may be helpful to boost up the economy of North-East region.

Development Scenario of North-East India (2010),<sup>26</sup> edited by JaynalUd-din Ahmed is a collection of articles contributed by research scholars on various aspects of development vision with reference to north-east region. It has covered various issues concerning the development perspectives of the region. The papers cover the entire canvass of development aspects, namely rural development, women development, small scale enterprises, micro-finance, tourism development, eco- development and environment and educational development. The book emphasised the need for

---

<sup>24</sup> Ahmed, Uddin, Jaynal. "Development Vision of North East India". Published by Concept Publishing Company. 2010

<sup>25</sup> Konar, D.N and Subhabrata Chakrabarti. "Developmental Issues of North-East India". Published by Akansha Publishing. 2008.

<sup>26</sup> Ahmed, Uddin, Jaynal. "Development Scenerio of North-East India". Published by DVS Publishers. 2010

availability of authentic and reliable data and information on various aspects of the economy of the North-East region.

Economic Development (2003)<sup>27</sup> Michael P. Todaro and Stephen C Smith provided a remarkable book in the field of economic development studies. The book focuses economics of development in Africa, Asia and Latin America as well as the “transition” countries of East Europe and the former Soviet Union. It highlighted essential principles and concepts of economics that are particularly relevant for understanding development problems. The materials are sufficiently broad in scope and rigorous in coverage which satisfies the readers in understanding economics requirements in the field of development. The book indeed enhanced the knowledge of basic in economics for appropriate understanding of development which attract students from various discipline. The extensive and elaborate information in the book is well considered to be an enriching guideline for the study of economics in development aspects.

Lianzela’s book, ‘Economic Development of Mizoram’, (1994)<sup>28</sup>, presents an analytical point of view on the economic development of Mizoram. It analyses the economic development process in Mizoram since the first five year plan when Mizoram (then Lushai Hills) was under the Districts of Assam till when it became a full-fledged state. The author examined and evaluated the economic development of Mizoram throughout those said period while making comparison with the neighboring North-Eastern states and other States in India. It carefully studied and analyzed the problems and issues underlying in Mizoram context. It finally gives an important suggestions that would be vital importance for the future plan and development of the economy of Mizoram.

The author had an extensive and an elaborate studies on the problems and various constraints that hinders the process of economic development which it provided an insightful and significant strategies and appropriate policy formulations.

---

<sup>27</sup> Todaro, P. Michael and Stephen C Smith. “Economic Development”. Published by Pearson, (12<sup>th</sup> edition). 2003)

<sup>28</sup> Lianzela. “Economic Development of Mizoram”. Published by Spectrum Publications. Guwahati: Delhi. 1994

The book provides a rich amount of resources that helps us in understanding the development scenario of the past and provides a comprehensive idea in pursuance for further development studies. However, despite an extensive and elaborate work done by the author, the book is of more than 20 years old production and therefore requires an update in various categories.

Good Governance and Development (2004)<sup>29</sup> is an effortless work by Shefali Kalia. The book provides detailed concepts of good governance. It outlines the basis of theoretical settings for the concept of good governance. By tracing the history of governance in India from ancient times to describing the imperatives of good governance enhanced one's knowledge further. Moreover, the book gave a critical examination of administration and mal-governance and further emphasized the need for improving the role of E-governance administration in various departments of the governments. The author provided a broader perspective for the administrative reforms in India in retrospect and presents for future perspective in this regards.

Good Governance Concepts and Approaches (2006)<sup>30</sup> is a book by C.L Baghel and Yogendra Kumar. The book gave a comprehensive concepts and approaches of good governance and lays down the basic concepts as required to be understood easily by the readers. It provided the basic knowledge about the concept of good governance and its key ingredients. It also contains point analysis and description of the subject in Indian context but drawing examples from Commonwealth as well as Advanced countries which enhanced the book even more resourceful.

The book has eighteen chapters which encompassed the concepts and its basic ingredients such as Emanation of the concept of good governance, Ancient India and Kautilyan philosophy, the Western approach and UK experience, the situation in Modern India, ethical approach and Citizens Charter. It covers vast dimensions and widened the perspectives in the study of good governance.

---

<sup>29</sup> Kalia, Shefali. "Good Governance and Development". New Century Publications. New Delhi, India. 2004.

<sup>30</sup> Baghel, C.L and Yogendra Kumar. "Good Governace Concepts and Approaches". Kanishka Publishers, Distributors. New Delhi. 2006

Political and Economic Development of Mizoram (1991)<sup>31</sup> is a book which contains academics and eminent research papers which includes 19 articles, it is divided into two parts. The book is co-authored by R.N Prasad and A.K Agarwal. The first part of the volume includes ten research papers which provided a comprehensive study of different dimensions of the government and politics in Mizoram. The first part of the book mainly focuses the political development and administration from the British period till the statehood era. It throws light on the evolution of party politics, village administration, elections, political institutions, powers and functions. Each paper dealing with particular topics provided voluminous information and the issues highlighted can be considered for future reference of development in the political and administration fields in Mizoram.

Part two of the book deals with the problems and prospects related particularly with economic development. There are nine papers included in the second part. The papers in this part mainly emphasized for economic development of Mizoram dealing with issues of occupational trend, dependency ratio and the existing unemployment of educated youth. The papers attempts to find out a speedier development for the state and it also included the study of the problems and prospects of industrialization in the state.

The book consisting of scholarly articles provided voluminous information which highlight the scenario of Mizoram and gave a vision which can further be related with the current situation to paving the way for development in Mizoram. However, the book is prepared and published way back in the 90's hence, most of the topics dealing with certain issues are not quite relevant in today's scenario. Regardless, it gives an enormous amount of knowledge in the political and economic situations and challenges to be undertaken in the state.

Economic Growth of Mizoram: Role of Business and Industry (2008)<sup>32</sup> by K.C Kabra attempts to examine the role of business and industry in the economic growth

---

<sup>31</sup> Prasad, R.N and A.K Agarwal. "Political and Economic Development of Mizoram". Published by Mittal Publications, New Delhi, 1991.

<sup>32</sup> Kabra, K.C. "Economic Growth of Mizoram: Role of Business and Industry". Concept Publishing Company. 2008

of the state of Mizoram. Tracing the factors that led to the development of business and industry in the state, it analyzed the role of the Government in the promotion and regulation of business and industry. It also extends an elaborate discussion on the role played by financial institutions and public sector undertakings (PSUs) in the development of industry in Mizoram, the taxation policies and the problems faced by the business and industry in the state.

Mizoram: Dimensions and Perspectives Society, Economy and Polity (2008)<sup>33</sup> edited by Jagadish K. Patnaik, deals with the postaccord Mizoram. The volume contains the contributions from the various academics, particularly Mizo scholars working in the field. This book probes into the empirical reality, it covers the issues of economic, political, social, civil society, cultural, ethnic's aspects dealing with the challenges for development of Mizoram.

Mizoram: The Emerging Issues of Development (2010) is an edited book by Baharul Islam Laskar. The book is a combination of twenty two papers, basically presented in various national, regional and state level seminars. It attempts to address the various socio-economic aspects for development dealing with the current issues concerning educational, industrial, historical, urban and psychological aspects of development in Mizoram.

Population and Development in the North-East India (2010)<sup>34</sup> edited by Bimal J. Deb, consists of 28 papers attempting to examine the population dynamics and development pattern in North-East India. It discusses at length the population growth and changes in demographic structure in the region, forest degradation and the qualitative as well as quantitative dimensions of population dynamics. The contributors also deliberate on the quality of women's life, polemics of migration, socio-economic implications of population growth of slums, the trend of multiculturalism, religious minorities and communal harmony.

---

<sup>33</sup> Patnaik, J.K (ed.). "Mizoram: Dimensions and Perspectives Society, Economy and Polity". Published by Concept Publishing Co. 2008.

<sup>34</sup> Deb, J, Bimal. "Population and Development in North-East India". Concept Publishing Company. India. 2010.

Sociological Constraints to Political Development in North-East India (1998)<sup>35</sup> is the outcome of sincere efforts made by B. Datta Ray and Prabin Bashya. It analyzes the issue in a social perspective, based on field data of the contemporary divergent societies in North-East India. It emphasized on the urgent need to identify the factors inhibiting the emergence of local entrepreneurship in different sectors among the ethnic groups of North-East India societies. The issues of value system of the societies, the potentialities of modern science and technology, population growth are stressed forward.

Society, Politics and Development in North-East India (2008) edited by Asok Kumar Roy and Satyabrata Chakraborty, is a collection of 29 essays touches upon the multiple contours of society, culture and development in the north-east region of India. It deals with the different social institutions like family, kinship and marriage, youth dormitory in the tribal society, religious rites and rituals, cultural interaction and exchanges, folklore, value systems, caste and tribal identities, trends of social and political development, youth and women movements and gender dimension in social development. It also addresses a wide range of issues conceiving development at micro as well as macro levels, the Look East Policy, economic and institutional returns and the implications of border, citizenship and migration problems.

Governance of India: Issues and Perspectives (2002)<sup>36</sup> is an academic outcome of R.N Prasad. It is a book containing thirteen published articles, which deals with some of the burning problems/challenges/issues and perspectives of the Indian governance like social, political, economic and administrative, arising out of the failures of the state and nation-building. The books mainly emphasized on a major structural shift and institutional change in the existing socio-economic model of development on capitalist lines, exploitative social and property relations and the pursuit of market economy framework. The book, stresses on the concept of humane

---

<sup>35</sup> Roy, Kumar, Ashok and Satyabrata. "Society, Politics and Development in North-East India". Concept Publishing Company, New Delhi. 2008.

<sup>36</sup> Prasad, R.N. "Governance of India: Issues and Perspectives". Concept Publishing Company, New Delhi, 2002.



governance and the positive role of the state in resolving social, political and economic conflicts.

Need for a New Public Governance System: Issues and Challenges<sup>37</sup> is an article by Furqan Ahmad and Akhtar Ali. This article looks at how governance emerged as a central concept in public administration and it discusses about the questions raised by governance theory. It describes the concept of governance and its transformation that emerged towards the end of the 20th century which focuses on government's relationship with the rest of civil society. This article argued that in the wake of Globalization and Liberalization, the role and capacity of the state is changing very fast. Indeed, it provides a valuable insight about the concept of Governance and challenges it faced in today's world.

Formation of the Appropriate Development Paradigm of North-East India<sup>38</sup> is an article (2002), the author brings insightful strategies for the appropriate development of North-east India. The author argued that the current trouble in the region is due to geographic isolation and long years of neglect and sudden exposure of relatively backward societies to the complexities of modern system imposed by the Government of India. But, as change is inevitable, the tribals are directly exposed to the sophisticated world from their slumber giving very less time to tune themselves with the new ones. Therefore, such a sudden exposure to the new world has created more harm to man- nature relationship.

Further, the author suggest that the strategy for development of the region should be through the establishment of growth for small, cottage and tiny industries and rural development, linkages of different villages, service center and growth center in an integrated manner should be concentrated for the development of the region and other avenues like fostering of border trade and commerce with the neighbouring countries like Bangladesh, Myanmar, China and other South East Asian countries.

---

<sup>37</sup> Ahmad, Furqan and Akhtar Ali. "Need for New Public Governance System" in India Journal of Public Administration. Sage Publications. September 3, 2017.

<sup>38</sup> N.N, Bhattacharya. "Formation of the Appropriate Development Paradigm for North-East India", in Bimal, J. Deb (ed.), Development Priorities in North-East India. Published by Ashok Kumar Mittal, New Delhi, 2002.

The author also encourages on the development for human resource strategy and he opines that the appropriate development of the region depends on the people who live there and not on the abundance of natural resources. He emphasizes on manpower oriented to science and technology which will help in job-oriented groups in North-east India.

Good Governance in India (2003)<sup>39</sup> is an edited book by C.P Barthwal, which covers various facets of good governance which has made the book much broader. It covers not only the conceptual framework of good governance but its historical analysis covering various perspectives of good governance in ancient India, examples from western history, both the medieval and modern historical perspectives. It further examines good governance from various angles way down to the local level.

Christopher Ansell and Jacob Torfing's, 'Handbook on Theories of Governance' (2016),<sup>40</sup> provides a deeper theoretical understanding of governance processes while examining the interdisciplinary foundations of the fields. It is an exquisite and remarkable work which provides an extensive clarification on the concept and the ever-expanding theoretical phenomenon on the study of governance. It examines the intense scholarly debate on governance and its effect on development. The book collects theories of governance together as an analytical resource for scholars and students. It advances a deeper theoretical understanding of governance while examining from various interdisciplinary foundations of the field. It emphasized that the notion of governance was no single rather it encompasses multiple theories with different aims and perspectives. The handbook is indeed very valuable and resourceful especially for scholars and students in governance field for further reference.

Jomo Kwame Sundaram and Anis Chowdhury's book 'Is Good Governance Good for Development' (2012)<sup>41</sup>, provides series of titles under which it addresses challenging issues such as poverty, economic insecurity, development financing, globalization, climate change, state building and so on which are severely faced by the

---

<sup>39</sup> Barthwal, C.P. "Good Governance in India". Published by Deep and Deep Publications, 2004.

<sup>40</sup> Ansell, Christopher and Jacob Torfing. "Handbook on Theories of Governance". Edward Elgar Publishing. 2016.

<sup>41</sup> Sundaram, Kwame, Jomo and Anis Chowdhury. "Is Good Governance Good for Development". Bloomsbury Academic, Publishes in association with the United Nation. 2012.

world community especially in the developing nations and third world countries. The book represented an exclusive study of each subject matter while also addressing a possible ways of solving the issues and challenges through an integrated global strategies. The book series provides a valuable source to policy makers, academics and researchers.

B.C Smith's book 'Good Governance and Development', (2007)<sup>42</sup>, firstly, this book aims at highlighting that each items in good governance agenda is assessed for its contribution to development and the cost to society of bad governance. Secondly, it highlights on how international development agencies view each dimension of governance, its strategies and reforms on how they seek to improve the quality of governance. It also raised an empirical questions on the agencies in their objective for pursuing governance which are most considered to be engaged in the political field. Thirdly, it aims to explore the controversies which surround some of the assumptions on which the presuppositions of aid agencies are normally based. This book is mainly concerned with cooperative form of aid for good governance, whereby donors and lenders seek to support reforms rather than punish the shortcomings.

Governance for Development: Issues and Strategies (2003)<sup>43</sup> by Sahni Pardeep and Medury Uma, is a collection of contributions by academics and administrations. It presented the growing concerns towards the present day practice of governance. It focuses on the need for governance and sustainable human development for the development of social and economic resources by utilizing the qualities of Accountability, Predictability and Participation. It emphasizes on the need to reform various issues while devising suitable strategies towards humane governance through appropriate political, bureaucratic, economic and legal reform.

Further, it also focuses on the major administrative loopholes such as transparency, accountability and corruption. Later, it also emphasized the effectiveness of governance in establishing an appropriate balance in the relative roles

---

<sup>42</sup> Smith, B.C. "Good Governance and Development". Published by Palgrave Macmillan, New York, N.Y. 2007.

<sup>43</sup> Pardeep, Sahni and Medury Uma. "Governance for Development: Issues and Strategies". Published by Asoke K. Ghosh, PHI Learning Private Limited. New Delhi. 2003.

of public, private and Civil Society Organizations to meet the challenges in day to day life for ensuring a holistic development of the country. Moreover, the book had infused recent and real life happenings in the text which makes it more interesting. It is of an immense used for a large number of government departments both at the Union and State level as well as for students and researchers in the fields.

Krishna Murari and Abhay Prasad Singh's book, 'Governance: Issues and Challenges', (2014),<sup>44</sup> the book mainly focuses on the issues and strategies of good governance. It examines the problems probing into the system while emphasizing the strategical method to make public service delivery more effective and efficient. It also provides a deliberate discussions on the importance of accountability, transparency, equity, efficiency, effectiveness, participation, responsiveness, decentralization which are dealt thoroughly. The book then discusses a threefold strategy to address these issues. Firstly, it is based on reforming administration which involves restructuring, reinvention, re-alignment, re-engineering and rethinking.

Secondly, it is based on the application of Information and Communication Technology and E-governance in public service delivery. The third strategy is based on decentralization through people's participation, interactive policy making and privatization. In addition, this book highlights various initiatives undertaken in India for effective public service delivery and proposes an action plan for an effective and responsive government.

### **Research Gap**

Looking to various dimensions and theoretical based on the concept of governance and development, it is quite complicated and challenging. The significance or the view point on governance can be traced back to civilization itself, however, with the available authentic records, from the ancient period, medieval period to the modern period, all have expressed their views on the role and importance of government in promoting economic development. Government and the way they govern their

---

<sup>44</sup> Murari, Krishna and Abhay Prasad Singh. "Governance: Issues and Challenges". Published by Pearson Education India. 2014.

economies is only available and discussed. Hence, there exist a wide gap of studies on the nature and concept of traditional governance to contemporary governance. There is limited resources and data available for the study of historical development of the concept on governance and development.

Thus, tracing the theoretical base to the concept of governance is quite difficult and complicated too. The Western notion of governance is being widely introduced and designed base on the western perspectives. However, there is a gap between the concept of governance in the theory and practice according to the culture, social background which can have different concept of good governance and development according to the nation perspectives. Meanwhile, the study on governance and development in relation to Mizoram is very limited. There is no specific academic works which focus on the field of governance and development as expected.

### **Objectives of the Study**

In general, the research purpose is to have an in-depth study of the socio-economic status of Mizoram and its governing culture. Further, it seeks to understand the drawbacks and loopholes which exist in the society and government that prevented development in the state and moreover the prospects and challenges that can advance the governance and development within the state perspectives.

1. To understand and study the various developmental policies being carried out in the state of Mizoram. It emphasizes to understand its impact (positive and negative) which can further push the study in a significant outcome.
2. To analyze the role of both the state and non-state actors in ensuring the socio-economic development of the state. It attempts to understand how far both the actors have contributed in the governance system and their effectiveness and influences in the socio-economic development in the state.
3. Thirdly, the study intends to identify the governance factors that affected the socio-economic development in the state.
4. Lastly, the study aims to explore the prospects in terms of governance, which could be considered as an appropriate method in facilitating governance system in the long run so as to achieve desire outcome for socio-economic development of the state.

In brief, the study aims at examining the current scenario of governance structure and its impact in the society. On the other side, it emphasizes in understanding the problems and issues pinning in the system. And in turn it seeks to identify an effective tool in restructuring the entire governance system in an efficient manner for the development of the state.

### **Hypotheses**

1. Several public policies have been initiated to ensure the socio-economic development in the post statehood period
2. Both the state and non-state actors have contributed towards the development of the state
3. Certain socio-economic factors affected the process of implementation of some developmental policies
4. Good governance can enhance developmental prospects in the state.

### **Significance of the Study**

Firstly, the study of governance from different historical, cultural and political perspectives provide a diverse theoretical and conceptual understanding of governance which further can be incorporated into the realm of governance system in Mizoram in a much more comprehensive and positive manner.

Secondly, the study is significant as it provides a perspective in understanding the issues prevailing within the state which enable in paving an opportunity to restructure the socio-economic development pattern by the concern officials and it further show case a positive method which is suitable for the state.

Thirdly, the study is significant as it examines the critical and conceptual insight of governance in relation to theory and practices within the state. It analyses the flaws prevailing in the system of governance which withheld the desired development outcome.

Fourth, the study is essential as it highlights the need to rethink and re-structure the process of governance in the state. It provides an empirical insights of the need to

develop the working dynamic relation between government and non-state actors in the governing process and for future research perspective.

Lastly, the study reveals the issue pertaining within the system and highlight the factors and challenges that needed to be focus in the future for better development.

## **Methodology**

The study attempts at exploring various concepts and practices of governance and its impact on the socio-economic development. It also attempts at understanding the historical and contemporary theory and practice of governance from various interpretations and cultural perspectives. Based on the understanding from various thinkers, a study is drawn towards the state of Mizoram from the view of socio-economic development in particular. As the research is interdisciplinary in nature, the study employed both quantitative and qualitative method but largely drawn towards the quantitative nature.

First, in order to understand the underlying phenomenon of governance and development within the state, both primary and secondary data were collected. The universe of study is confined to adult individual persons residing in the state. Primary data is normally based on by conducting interviews with the concerned personnel who are experts in the field of governance and development. An interview schedule is prepared and purposive sampling is applied in identifying the representative character of the study. Meanwhile, another primary sources of Questionnaire method is implied and the population of the study covers the entire eleven (11) districts in the state, a stratified random sampling is used in classifying the sample size for this purpose.

The purpose of implying the stratified sampling method is that the universe of the study is very broad and diverse. A sample size of 30 (both male and female) is selected from each district on the basis of sex, age, status, occupation from the population so as to identify an elicit and authentic information on the study.

Besides, interview was also conducted to enhance the study. Here, purposive sampling method was used and the population of the study includes Government and Non- Governments organizations which normally consists of political party leaders,

govt. officials, eminent and experts persons in the required field. From the Civil Society Organizations, interview was conducted among Pastors', Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP), Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl (MHIP), Mizo Zirlai Pawl (MZP), Mizoram People's Forum (MPF). From each CSOs, persons holding Office Bearers Post or Committee Members were identified. Hence, first hand insight information being generated was again analyzed base on the responses.

For secondary sources, information was gathered from literature reviews, articles, magazines, journals, newspapers (both electronic and print media), seminar papers and internet based information was largely employed in the study.

### **Collection of Data**

Data collection is based on Interview Schedule, Un-structure interview, Questionnaire and reports and documents of the government. Besides, published and unpublished theses, seminar papers, reports of social activists on the developmental efforts is taken into account.

### **Interview Schedule and Un-structure Interview**

Interview Schedule was the primary source in collecting the data, in interview schedule, 10 questions were constructed in both English and Mizo language so as to ease the respondents in the process. This method helps to comprehend the nature and attitude of the concern persons in dealing with the issues and practices prevailing in the state with connection to governance and development. The interview questions were arranged in such a way that it starts with the questions on their perception of governance system and various initiatives being implemented. In addition, based on their responses questions were asked accordingly while incorporating the ideas behind it. Thirty (30) interview schedule were conducted from among various formal and non-formal actors within the state in terms of different background in the fields.

Questionnaire (*see appendix:1*)

Furthermore another powerful and useful method is questionnaire which provides necessary information based on the peoples' perception on governance and



development. This method helps to understand the current scenario of Mizoram in the issue of governance style and manner. The questionnaire was prepared both in Mizo and English language and it is constructed in a simple and easy manner for better understanding of the respondents. 10 questions was framed which is basically a close ended questionnaire. 30 respondents from each district were identified by applying stratified random sampling. The respondents were from different socio-economic background in terms of age, gender, occupation, status and education.

### **Scope and Limitation of Study**

The study of governance and development covers a very broad spectrum which is indeed very complex and debatable phenomenon in the today's world. Hence as a concept, various thinkers and cultures have their own version, thus there is yet no universal acceptance on the definition of governance in relation to development. Therefore, in the midst of all prevailing circumstances, it is somehow difficult to understand the notion of governance and development in a true sense. What seems to be an ideal ideology and framework in the governance structure for development in the western societies, somehow does not compromise with the Indian context. This makes the study more complex and difficult. The Post-Modernist defined development as discourse, which value certain things over others such as spiritual values and cultural assets are placed at a much higher value over economic assets. Based on this notion, in terms of India and Mizoram in particular there exists numbers of people who shared this ideas. Hence, there are various opinions and ideas existing within the framework of development aspects.

Moreover, the scope of governance and development covers a very vast aspects, thus, the study concentrated mainly on the socio-economic detailed, where socio-economic development policy of the government both the Central and the State has had an impact. Thereby, it also covers on how Civil Society Organizations (prominent ones) within the State had involved and participated in the governance policies for the development of the State.

## **Chapterization**

The study falls into six chapters which includes the introduction and conclusion chapters. The first chapter briefly introduced the theme of the study, outline of the study and the methodology employed in the study. The second chapter deals with the theoretical outline of governance and development. It analyses the study from the historical backdrop from the global perspective down to the local perspective by incorporating relevant information and theories in governance and development studies. The third chapter specifically draw attention to the socio-economic scenario of Mizoram by examining the various policies and its impact in development within the state. The fourth chapter broadly studies the role of the State and Non-Sate actors on the basis of their involvement, contribution and participation in governance towards development. It seeks to understand their mutual cooperation and relationship in theory and practice. Chapter five deals with the problems and prospects of the study, the critical analysis and challenges. The last and final chapter, chapter six sums up the findings of each chapter which also includes suggestions for further study.

### **Chapter-1: Introduction**

The first chapter is the introductory chapter which broadly covers the nature and concepts of governance and developments. It attempts at understanding the nature and concept of governance and development. Further, the chapter elaborates the characteristics and phenomenon of governance from India in general and Mizoram in particular. It also briefly analyzed the potential for development while highlighting the dynamic and complex relationship with good governance. It also emphasis the challenges and problems confronted in theory and practices in the growing Mizo society. The chapter also highlighted the methodology, objectives, hypotheses, detailed chaptalization and outlined of the thesis.

### **Chapter 2: Theoretical Context: Governance and Development**

The chapter deals with the theoretical outline of governance and development perspective in general. As a background study, this chapter illustrate the relevant historical issues underpinning governance and development concerns. Moreover,

within this broad theoretical background, previous studies on governance and development are also included to support the study. This chapter even explores on the issues and emerging trends being introduced in India in general and Mizoram in particular.

### **Chapter 3: Socio-Economic Development in Mizoram: Post Statehood Period**

The chapter focuses the study on various governance initiatives on the socio-economic development in the state. It examines the various developmental implementation and further analyses its purpose and effectiveness of the implementation in the state. Moreover, the chapter also highlights the approaches and practices of governance and its impact in development aspects. Further, the chapter also examine the challenges and flaws within the system based on the quantitative analysis of the population.

### **Chapter 4: Role of State and Non-State Actors: Towards Development**

The chapter focuses the role of the state and non-state actors (formal and informal) towards the developmental aspects. It examines how both have an impact on the socio-economic development in the state. Further, it analyses their limitations, contributions and relationship in various governance system in the state. This chapter also discusses the overall significant behavior of relationship between the state and non-state actors in the governance toward development within the state.

### **Chapter 5: Governance and Development: Problems and Prospects**

The chapter deals with the critical issues on the problems of governance and development in the state. It also focuses on the prospects of governance that would enhance socio-economic development in the future. Precisely, this chapter also closely emphasizes on the need to rethink the notion of governance for better results.

### **Chapter 6: Conclusion**

The last chapter comprises the summary of the study which had made in regard to the concepts and practices of governance and development in the state. Moreover, it also includes the research findings in connection to governance and development. In

addition, the chapter briefly sums and highlight each chapter and concluding remarks is further added.

To sum up, the study attempts at understanding the concepts and nature of governance and development from various dimensions and debates in the contemporary society and politics. It examines the significance of governance in the growing political system and its relation with various institutions and State. The study emphasizes on understanding governance from the global perspectives where various theories and interpretations have been discussed which could provide a comprehensive and inclusive governance in the practical notion. The study also attempts at understanding governance of the state from qualitative and quantitative method through primary sources and also intends on studying base on empirical concepts. It further implies on elaborating the various chapters on the basis of the objectives of study.

## **Chapter 2 THEORETICAL CONTEXT: GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT**

This chapter seeks to illustrate the relevant historical issues underpinning governance and development so as to give a clear picture in order to understand the main focus of the study. Moreover, an overview of the broad theoretical study on governance and development was also taken into account. In addition, background on the study of Mizoram historical perspectives on governance and development is also included to support the study.

Mizoram was previously known as Lushai Hills during the British rule in India. After the independence of India from the British, the then Lushai Hills was administered under Assam jurisdiction. The name Lushai Hills was changed into Mizo Hills in 1954. Since 1950 till 1972, the then Lushai Hills was under Assam jurisdiction. When the whole North eastern areas were re-organised by the North Eastern Areas Reorganisation (NEARA) Act 1971, Mizo Hills District was upgraded into Union Territory (UT) with effect from 1972. The name Mizo Hills was changed into *Mizoram* when the district was upgraded into Union Territory. Accordingly, the First Union Territory Government of Mizoram was constituted in 1972. The Second Union Territory Government of Mizoram was constituted in 1978. The Third Union Territory Government of Mizoram was constituted in 1979. The Fourth Union Territory Government of Mizoram was constituted in 1984.

Overwhelmed by political turmoil known as the ‘insurgency’ since 1966, Mizoram has faced several social, political and economic difficulties. This major setback in the state has somehow become the root of political ideologies for regional political parties in Mizoram. After 20 years of political disturbances and instability, peace was eventually concluded between the Mizo National Front (MNF), the Government of India, and the Government of Mizoram on 30<sup>th</sup> June 1986. Since then, Mizoram has witnessed one of the most peaceful states in the Indian Union. However,

due to major setback of insurgency, economic growth, governance and development in several perspectives could not prosper as anticipated.

After attainment of statehood in 1987, governance in the form of statehood and development in the form of normal procedures alongside other states in India was initiated. However, as discussed in the statement of problems in the preceding chapter, governance and development could not run smooth and fast due to several reasons. The reason behind this slow growth or develop in governance may or may not be the non-conformity with several theoretical perspectives.

The usage of the terms governance and development are of modern origins in the world. However, the concept of governance incorporates with the long history of governing rule, authority structure and dominion.<sup>45</sup> To illustrate the point, thereby, the history of China, one can understand a close resemblance of the concept of governance. The Chinese history signified their great concern for the importance of governance, from 206 BC the Chinese had already practiced formal institutions where administrative tasks were handled by special elite scholar-officials. They were carefully selected through difficult government examinations, where young men who were well versed in calligraphy, history, literature and philosophy were only qualified. This system exemplified that the Chinese were one of the most advanced in the practice of governance and efficiency in the administration.

The study of the concept of governance have arisen across multiple disciplines and is one of the most frequently used concept in social science literature in the world ever since the interest gained in the 1990's. In most dictionaries, "government" and "governance" are used interchangeably, both denoting the exercise of authority in an organization, institution or state.<sup>46</sup> As Anwar Shah in his edited book has mentioned that government refers to a specific institutions or entities created by national constitutions like Brazil, France, India, Italy, Japan and so on.

---

<sup>45</sup> Violatti, Cristian. "Arthashastra". [www.ancient.eu/Arthashastra/](http://www.ancient.eu/Arthashastra/) p.1, Published on 6, April, 2014.

<sup>46</sup> The Concepts and Theories of Governance. Module 1. Retrieved from [http://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module\\_1.pdf](http://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module_1.pdf) Accessed on 20 January, 2020

Whereas, governance is a broader concept and is defined as the formulation and execution of collective action at the local level. Thus, it encompasses the direct and indirect roles of formal institutions of local government and government hierarchies, as well as the roles of informal norms, networks, community organizations and neighbourhood associations in pursuing collective action by defining the framework for citizen-citizen and citizen-state interactions, collective decision making, and delivery of local public services.<sup>47</sup>

At the outset, government is the name given to the entity exercising authority that it could be defined as legitimate power. Hence, to study government is to study the exercise of authority.<sup>48</sup> Government is closely related to politics. The essence of studying politics is to study government or more broadly, to study the exercise of authority. Politics is the art of government, the exercise of control within the society through the making and enforcement of collective decisions.<sup>49</sup> The realm of politics is restricted to state actors who are consciously motivated by ideological beliefs, and who seek to advance them through membership of a formal organization such as a political organization. Politics, development and governance are link to each other. In fact, Gabriel A. Almond and G. Bingham along with others have argued that -

“Politics deals with human decisions, and political science is the study of such decisions”<sup>50</sup>

This is the sense in which politicians are described as “political” whereas civil servants are seen as “non- political”, the state as “public” and the civil society as “private”. The institutions of the state (the apparatus of the government, the courts, the police, the army, the society-security system and so forth) can be regarded as “public” in the sense that they are responsible for the collective organization of the community life. Moreover, they are funded at the public’s expense, out of taxation. In contrast, civil society consists of what Raymund Burke called the little platoons, institutions

---

<sup>47</sup> Heywood, Andrew. “Political Theory An Introduction”. Palgrave Macmillan. Hampshire.1999. Pp. 48

<sup>48</sup> Heywood, Andrew. Op. cit. 21

<sup>49</sup> Ibid.Pp.47

<sup>50</sup> Almond, G. A., Bingham, G., Dalton, R. J., & Strom, K. (2018). *Comparative Politics Today: A World View* (Indian Sixth Impression ed.). Noida, UP: Dorling Kindersley (India) Pvt. Ltd., licensees of Pearson.

such as the family and kinship groups, private businesses, trade unions, clubs, community groups and so on are set up and funded by individual citizens for their particular groups in the sense that they are responsible for their private affairs.

On the basis of public/private life division, government is restricted to the activities of the state itself and the responsibilities which are properly exercised by public bodies. Although civil society can be distinguished from the state, it nevertheless contains a range of institutions that are thought as “public” in a wider access. One of its crucial implications is that it broadens our notion of government transferring the economy from the private to the public realm. Now, the conception of politics and government move beyond the narrow realm of government to what is thought as “public life” or “public affairs.”

Since, the government does not only decide for all but, the civil society and the private sectors play vital role in the community, thus, conception of the word “governance” came into being. Governance is a broader term than government, in its widest sense, it refers to the various ways in which social life is coordinated. Government can therefore be seen as one of the institutions in governance; it is possible to have governance without government.<sup>51</sup>

### **Governance: Definitions**

Governance is one of the most fashionable and frequently terms used in today’s world. The word is also often used in various studies, today it is commonly used by adding a particular prefix such as good governance, global governance, corporate governance, multi-level governance and new governance and so on. However, it is argued that, by adding a particular prefix in the notion of governance does not define the whole idea of governance as it is viewed from different perspectives and categories. Some contemporary writers have defined governance in terms of the formation of a collective will out of the diversity of interests (politics), a system of rules shaping and regulating the actions of social and political actors (polity), or the political steering of

---

<sup>51</sup> Cosidine, Mark and Giguere, Sylvian. “The Theory and Practice of Local Governance and Economic Development. Palgrave Macmillan. Hampshire. 2008. Pp.14&15.



social and economic relations based on soft, cooperative policy instruments such as persuasion, voluntary coordination and procedures for benchmarking public performance (policy).<sup>52</sup> Some of the most generic and alternative definitions of governance that have been advocated by leading scholars in governance studies are highlighted as:

First, the World Bank defines Governance as the process of selecting those capable of making authoritative political decisions, capacity of the government to effectively manage its resources and implement sound policies and the respect that citizens and governments have for the institutions governing their interactions.<sup>53</sup> The World Bank definition of governance primarily focused on the institutions and procedures of traditional forms of government, it can be considered as a prescriptive character in the governance strategy.

Second, Jessop defined governance as “the hierarchy of reflexive self-organization”.<sup>54</sup> This definition tends to associate governance with self-organization processes in civil society. The problem with this definition strategy is that it assumes governance more deliberative than the governance produced by the State.

Third, Kooiman defines governance as the form in which public or private sectors are engaged in problem solving not separately but in conjunction with other actors in the society.<sup>55</sup> This approach for instance views governance as a form of network, multi-organizational action rather than involving only state institutions. But, this definition lacks in defining the constant steering and rowing characters between the actors that are not only provided by network strategy.

---

<sup>52</sup> Ansell, Christopher and Jacob Torfing. “Handbook on Theories of Governance”. Edward Elgar Publishing. 2016. Pp.2

<sup>53</sup> Ibid., pp 3

<sup>54</sup> Jessop, Bob. “The Governance of Complexity and the complexity of Governance: Preliminary Remarks on some Problems and Limits of Economic Guidance”. <https://www.lancaster.ac.uk/fass/resources/sociology-online-papers/papers/jessop-governance-of-complexity.pdf>

<sup>55</sup> Asaduzzaman, Mohammed and Petri Virtanen. “Governance Theories and Models”. Retrieved from [www.researchgate.net/publication/308911311 Governance Theories and Models](http://www.researchgate.net/publication/308911311_Governance_Theories_and_Models). Accessed on 30.January, 2020. Pp. 4

March and Olsen<sup>56</sup> has presented a new institutional perspective for democratic governance. They argued that governance is the enhancement of democracy to cope with the changing demands and environment which will indeed improves political governance. Undoubtedly, they strongly stand that democratic structure must be adjustable to the growing needs and changes in the society.

These definitions, however, do not really capture the distinctiveness of governance because they fail to show what governance adds to the familiar political science notions of politics, polity or policy.

Hence, to put in simple and in general terms, governance is the interactive processes through which society and the economy are steered towards collective negotiated objectives.<sup>57</sup> After all, consensus on the definition on governance is that no single actor has the knowledge, resources and capacities to govern alone, hence, constant interaction to exchange ideas and resources are required for the production of desirable outcomes.

### **Governance and Development: Theories**

During the 18<sup>th</sup> and 19<sup>th</sup> centuries, several prominent theorists commented on the economy in order to promote a better society. Adam Smith, the founder of modern economics believed that government should limit its activities to administer justice, enforcing private property rights and defending the nation against aggression.<sup>58</sup> Smith opposed government interventions and introduced the theory of invisible hand and less interactions by the government in the market i.e; laissez faire. The philosophy he advocated in his works continues to influence economic thought even after two centuries after his death. Smith's idea revolutionised the classical liberal thought in which market economic system was regarded as the best form of governance and development in the 18<sup>th</sup> century.

---

<sup>56</sup> Ibid.,

<sup>57</sup> Torfing et al. in "Interactive Governance: Advancing the Paradigm". They have coined the term "interactive governance" for all such joint efforts to address public issues or produce more smater public value.

<sup>58</sup>Smith. Adam. "An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of Wealth of Nations". 1776

Classical liberalism view human beings as rationally self-interested creatures, who have a pronounced capacity for self-reliance. Society is therefore seen to be atomistic, composed of a collection of largely self-sufficient individuals, meaning that the characteristics of society can be traced back to the more fundamental features of human nature. This is how classical liberalist viewed the basic of governance and development in the society. They viewed the state as in Thomas Paine's words, a 'necessary evil'. It is necessary in that, at the very least, it lays down the conditions for orderly existence; and it is evil in that it imposes a collective will upon society, thereby limiting the freedom and responsibilities of the individual. However, the concept of classical liberalism is not holistic approach in which there are several limitations and shortcomings as far as governance and development is concerned.

David Ricardo, a political economist, believed that economies functioned best when they were left alone by governments. He suggests that a nation should concentrate its resources solely in industries where it is most internationally competitive and trade with others and obtain products no longer produced nationally so that both the nations gain from trade.

John Stuart Mill, also a political economist, was an influential philosopher of the 19<sup>th</sup> Century for his conception of liberty justified on the freedom of individual in opposition to unlimited state control and political rights and warned about the problem of "who will guard against the guardians".<sup>59</sup> Mill thought that the only constitutional limits on government power, a system of checks and balances and a vigorous legal and political protection of basic rights could keep those who use the government for their own benefits way.

Karl Marx, an economist and political scientist, saw capitalism as instability, struggle and decline. He stated that the profits come from exploiting labours. For this he argued that the class struggle i.e., revolution would ultimately destroy capitalism and a movement of society towards communism in which 'the people' i.e., the workers will own the means of production. It is well known that in social sciences Marx's thought had revolutionised the erstwhile United Soviet Socialist Republic (USSR)

---

<sup>59</sup> Mill. J.S. "On Liberty". Published by John W Parker and Son, West Strand. London. 1859

under Lenin and Mao Cultural Revolution in China in 1917 and 1960s respectively. Governance and development under socialism or communism, or Marxism, for instance, are regarded as no longer applicable in modern century. In fact, only a very few of modern political system have adopted pure or partial Marxism and communism. This may or may not be several refutation on Marx's ideas made modern writers, namely, Karl Popper.

Mahatma Gandhi, the father of the nation, emphasized the importance of means stating that the means are as much or even more important than the ends. He laid the foundation of moral and ethical conduct in political and public life. His concept of trusteeship is pertinent to the concept of good governance, it involves in exhibiting the highest standards of morality and ethical behaviour.

The twentieth century has witnessed the rise of all kinds of new and often formal approaches to social sciences. These theories led people to see the world differently, and an idea to remark the world. It introduced some of the general ways of thinking that had helped to inspire the recognition and formation of the new governance and show how theories that had been designed for certain uses have since then been modified to accommodate the new governance.

Over the past few decades, with the enormous progress of technology and access to global markets have had a huge impact in the socio-economic development across the world. Meanwhile, yet increased flows have also led to rising demands from the people. Moreover, the global spread of capital, technology and ideas has also resulted to inequality, violence, corruption, slow growth and limited opportunities of advancement for many people while it has also helped many countries move forward too. The underlying paradox of this phenomenon calls for a need to rethink governance for development, which challenge the role of the state and non-state actor partnership for the effective governance system for positive development outcome.

Further, many theories have emerged and promulgated over the past decades which sought to describe new strategies in governing. Due to numerous growth of new theories concerning governance, there has been an overlapping discussions and

debates, hence, there is no single “theory” of governance.<sup>60</sup> Theories in law and order, democratic theory, economic theory, public management and international relations all have their perspectives on governance. These theories have their own varied purpose and focus, some theories help in providing the interaction of knowledge, ideas and actions. The other helps us in understanding the role played by different public, private and civil society actors in governing process. While some analyse how governance is designed, organised and how it evolves over time.

Meanwhile, others examine its impact and effects and help us in understanding how different kinds of governance contribute to more effective, democratic in solving the societal problems. There are also theories that examined governance failure and suggest for its improvements. Hence, governance theory is interdisciplinary endeavour which has its roots from various fields such as political science, public administration, sociology, economics, law and other applied fields.<sup>61</sup> Before, studying into detailed the theories on governance and development, it is important to define the basic concept of governance for better understanding.

In the early 1970s, different intellectual communities came up with the concern of common questions that arose across multiple domains, how to govern effectively and democratically in the world. It emerged from the discussions about the “overload of governments”<sup>62</sup> which failed to deliver the rising demands and expectations of the citizens. Moreover, due to limited public resources and low productivity and growth in the public sector, lead to the decline of public-spirited values and individualism in the western societies. As a result, state was seen as gradually losing its effectiveness on the policy formulation and implementation process.

On the other hand, there was rise in private stakeholders such as NGOs, citizens groups, private enterprises which became much involved. Moreover, the economic crisis that began in the early 1970s and continued into the 1980s further contributed to

---

<sup>60</sup> Ansell, Christopher and Jacob Torfing. “Handbook on Theories of Governance”. Edward Elgar Publishing. 2016. Pp.2

<sup>61</sup> Ibid., pp.1

<sup>62</sup> Cozier et al. 1975 in the “Crisis of Democracy” report written by Cozier, Samuel P. Huntington. The report outlines that in 1960s Western Europe, the governments are overloaded with participants and demands which the political system are unable to handle.

what was generally known as “the legitimacy crisis of the modern welfare state.”<sup>63</sup> This crisis paved the way for neo-liberal governments and policies that aimed to solve the problems by means of privatizing public enterprises.

The New Public Management (NPM) also sought to reform the issues by limiting the role of the governments in the overall policy formulation and responsibility and by welcoming the notion of enhancing the role of private sectors in delivering needs and services to the citizens in a more efficient way. In response to this, the government authorities and private firms operate on the basis of contracts and economic agreements in which citizens can choose freely between them. Today, it is commonly accepted that the focus on interactive governance through networks and partnership of various stakeholders with different perspectives and interests have established common grounds for relevant theories in governance.

In this regard, the last two decades have witnessed a great deal of structural adjustments and a new type of state intervention to seek co-operation and help from community organizations and empowerment of citizens.<sup>64</sup> The need to restructure and remodel the traditional politico-administrative system have been emphasized by various nations. With the dissatisfaction of existing levels of governance, a number of new challenges have emerged. An attempt has been made by various countries to seek new type of effective and accountable governance systems. Most of the countries have attempted to limit the role of state i.e.; downsizing bureaucracy, decentralization, cost of reduction, market orientation and so on. With an emphasis to transform the spirit of governance to more result oriented development, David Osborne and Ted Gaebler in their work “Reinventing Government”<sup>65</sup> emphasized on mission-driven and market oriented government as the pre-requisite for good governance.

---

<sup>63</sup>Habermas, Jurgen. “Legitimation crisis”. Published by Heinemann. London.1976. In which he term “legitimation crisis” as an identity crisis that results from a loss of confidence in administrative institutions, which occurs despite the fact that they still retain legal authority by which to govern.

<sup>64</sup> Kalia, Shefali. “Good Governance and Development”. New Century Publications. New Delhi, India, 2004. Pp.16

<sup>65</sup>Gerry Stoker. "Governance as Theory: Five Propositions", International Social Science Journal, Vol. 50, Issue.50, pp. 17-28. 1998.

David Osborne and Ted Gaebler “Reinventing Government” 1992 in which they argued that government’s problems are rooted in the hierarchical centralised bureaucracies which does not suit with the changing environment hence they suggest for a paradigm shift.

During the last few years a considerable reorientation of the prevailing administrative system have been undertaken by countries like China, Japan, Indonesia, South Africa, Canada and New Zealand in reforming their current administrative system. In 1979, the British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher had introduced a reform under administration called “Next Step”.<sup>66</sup> This system had attempted to reform the financial reporting system with the purpose to empower citizen character. Even though the essence of Thatcherism revolves around the concept of ‘neoliberalism’, development it brought forth and economic it restructured cannot be overlook. Hence, various initiatives had been done by certain countries to improve the governance system more effectively. The need for good governance arises out of the concern of mal-administration, un-responsiveness and lack of citizen’s participation. Thus, a paradigm shift of the traditional concept of governance has ushered to the need of good governance in the 21st century.

### **Historical Perspective on Governance**

History has provided with a vast knowledge in understanding governance and its impact on development. Nevertheless, usage of the concept of governance or good governance was not exactly recognized in the past but the term holds a very inclusive character in the welfare administration of the society. For instance, the usage of the term governance comes a bit late into the social science discourse. The term governance received recognition and influenced the world during the last part of the 20th Century with the publication of the World Bank approach paper in 1989 dealing with the long term aid-cum loan programmed.<sup>67</sup>

Some scholars have also observed that the term governance gained a new meaning in the context of globalization of economy, society and polity. Hence, for that matter, recently governance and good governance gained tremendous recognition and

---

<sup>66</sup> Kalia, Shefali. Op cit., pp.17

The Next Steps initiative is seen as one of the two or three key reform moments in the development of the Civil Service. It was a direct consequence of the lasting reforms agenda of Sir Derek (later Lord) Rayner (Margaret Thatcher’s efficiency adviser in the early 1980s

<sup>67</sup> Pathi, Srinibas. “Issues of Governance in North East India”. In J.K Patnaik, and at el, Socio-Economic Development and Governance in North Eastern Region of India. Aizawl: Head, Department of Political Science, MZU. Pp.19

has gained currency in the development debate mainly through the concerns of multilateral agencies, donor countries and through the activities of non-governmental organizations (NGOs).

Therefore, the term governance and good governance are being increasingly used in development literature. Bad governance is being increasingly regarded as one of the root causes of all evils within the societies.<sup>68</sup> Some thinkers are of the concern that governance went much beyond the traditional concept of government and assumes a broad canvas that covered non-state actors like community based organizations, civil society groups and even market forces that has significant role to play in this regard. With the emergence of various institutions from public, private and the third sector during the last decade, there has been a paradigm shift from traditional policy to new governance policy. This phenomenon has brought about the intellectual and conceptual view of governance to a new level since the beginning of millennium. It is within this perspective that the idea of governance to good governance came into the limelight.

With the emergence of the multilateral agencies like the World Bank, the issue of governance arises in the development debate. The concern of the World Bank in the governance issue was stressed mainly due to the lack of transparency and accountability in government's decision making process, lack of human rights in developing countries, wide spread of corruption investment and adjustment measures in the political economy of the state which do not yield desired outcome. These issues further crystallized the importance and need of good governance. Thus, the World Bank and other donor agencies paid enormous attention to these issues and have come forward with their own formulations in emphasizing good governance. This has urged the aid receiving countries with the need to implement good governance in their concern countries otherwise, the agencies felt that the initiatives of development aid would not be utilized properly. The World Bank thus defines governance as "the

---

<sup>68</sup> Kalia, Shefalia. Op.cit., pp. 1



manner in which power is executed in the management of a country's economic and social resources for development".<sup>69</sup>

Thereby, the World Bank conceptualizes governance as the way power is being exercised (by governments and institutions) for carry out economic, social and political development. To the World Bank, the strategy and method of power plays an important role in the governance structure.<sup>70</sup> The World Bank has identified a number of aspects and formulation of good governance which have been enumerated in various documents issued by them. Apparently, the World Bank examines that good governance was central to creating and sustaining an environment which fosters strong and equitable development and moreover as an essential component to sound development. Hence, they regarded that the sound management policy is the ideal structure for good governance. Thus, for the World Bank, the term governance is synonymous with sound development. The Bank's concern with sound management extends beyond building the capacity of public sector management to encouraging the formulation of rules and institutions which provide business to promote accountability for economic and financial performance.<sup>71</sup>

Ever since the World Bank's concern in governance arose, the world leading aid institutions such as the UNDP and OECD had become the prominent and frequent users of good governance. They believed that an accountable government supported by vigilant social institutions is the essence of good governance in a society. Various theorists have interpreted that the presence and involvement of various institutions such as Government, Civil Society, Judiciary and Bureaucrats in the political system enable an environment for policy and decision making which enables good governance.

Meanwhile, the concepts and aspects identified by the World Bank and other Donor agencies have been criticized by many. They felt that the concepts could be an encroachment upon the sovereignty of nations. The World Bank and Donor agencies

---

<sup>69</sup> World Bank. "Governance and Development". World Development Report 1992. Washington DC. 1992

<sup>70</sup>World Bank. "Governance and Law". World Development Report 2017. Washington DC. 2017

<sup>71</sup> World Bank. Op.cit.

acted as a sovereign power over the aid receiving countries by spreading a uniform type of governance by giving instructions to abide by their rules otherwise, aid would not be provided.<sup>72</sup> The critics also felt that the system of good governance as prevailing in the developed nations is not always suitable for the developing and under-developed countries. Hence, they suggest that a collective problem solving mechanism should be inculcated by a society to formulate the best device.

Further, the addition of good to governance makes the term more value laden concept. For instance, the term good governance has been interpreted by number of philosophers, academicians and different stakeholders. Hence, it has different meaning to different people or societies. As mentioned earlier, governance is a growing debate in theory and in practice. Therefore, it is somewhat difficult to arrive at a concrete consensus on the indicators of good governance. Different countries have advocated different forms of political and administrative systems and methods of governance to reconcile the interests of the citizens with the role of the state. Government is one of the actors in governance amongst various actors. For that matter, the degree of involvement of government and the civil societies differ from society to society. For example, in some countries the role of government in executing and implementing the decision making determines the pre-dominant role of the society. At all levels of governance, the norms, formulation or regulation is no longer the exclusive domain of state or governmental authorities. Perhaps, the role and capacity of the non-state actors have involved in the process and are expanding too.

To illustrate the point, the statement here explains that governance encompasses much more than mere rule or administration, it represents a commitment to democratic institutions, processes and values in order to ensure economic, political and social security.<sup>73</sup> It further involves the civil society and the people as partners with the government working in collective interest. It is important to understand that government is the structure, administration is the output and “Governance” is the outcome.<sup>74</sup> Hence, any type of development that takes place in a state or a region is

---

<sup>72</sup> Kalia, Shefalia. Op cit., pp.29

<sup>73</sup> Monirul, Hussain. “Governance and Electoral Process in Northeast India”. Economic and Political Weekly. March 8, 2003.

<sup>74</sup> Pathi, Srinibas. In Issues of Governance in North East India. Pp. 18

evaluated in terms of efficacy of governance. Therefore, the basic purpose of government is “good governance”.<sup>75</sup>

Besides, various attempts made by countries, India has also made an attempt in restructuring the administrative system of governance. The Constitution of India upholds democratic governments/ principles. Hence for that matter regular elections have been held for legitimate political system which is one of the essential pre-requisites for good governance. Various attempts have been made by the Governments through development plan for providing basic necessities to all sections of the society. Since Independence, Five year plans had been initiated by the governments in the administrative system to ensure socio-economic development of the country. One remarkable feature initiated by the government in the administrative system was the setting up of the Panchayats Raj institutions in the country.<sup>76</sup>

This system provides for decentralized power at the local governments institutions which results as one of the basic principles of good governance. Apart from this, several recommendations have been made to improve administration in the country. Besides, the Planning Commission, the Estimates Committee and the Committee on Public Undertakings have also been making recommendations to improve the administrative system and to apply modern techniques of management in public organizations.<sup>77</sup> Following the recommendations, initiatives have been

---

<sup>75</sup> Characteristics of good governance:- The universal and major determinants of good governance has eight (8) characteristics, thus it can be also termed as the Golden Rules of good governance, which are as follows:

- Participation
- Rule of Law
- Transparency
- Responsiveness
- Consensus Oriented
- Equity and Inclusiveness
- Effectiveness and Efficiency
- Accountability

The above mentioned eight points are all equally responsible for the functioning of good governance. All played equal role in creating an environment for citizen-friendly and citizen-government.

<sup>76</sup> The year 1990 witnessed a significant shift in Indian administrative system and development paradigm. The implementation of 73<sup>rd</sup> and 74<sup>th</sup> amendment of the Constitution strengthened the grassroot level and people’s participation in the country.

<sup>77</sup> Shefalia, Kalia. Op. cit., pp. 31

undertaken by the Government of India for institutional mechanisms for good governance.

As a result, for citizen's welfare, mechanisms such as Consumer Protection, Citizen Charter, Grievance Redress System, Ombudsman and Lokpal/ Lokayukta were implemented. All these efforts initiated by the government have been appreciated across various parts in the country. On the contrary, the execution process took a heavy toll, despite all the attempts mentioned above, the administrative reforms in our country have not gone far enough. There is much remains to be done in the field of using information technology and management techniques in public organizations. There is still lack of awareness on citizens involvement in the process of consultation and participation in decision making in the system.

Planning has been an important economic concept of the socialist country. However, liberals have found several shortcomings of planning in economy, as well as in governance and development. Free-market economists, such as Friedrich Hayek (*The Road to Serfdom*, 1944) and the US economist Milton Friedman (1962), attacked the economic role of government. Hayek (1944) advanced a damning economic and political critique of central planning in particular and economic intervention in general. He argued that planning in any form is bound to be economically inefficient because state bureaucrats, however competent they might be, are confronted by a range and complexity of information that is simply beyond their capacity to handle. In his view, economic intervention is the single most serious threat to individual liberty because any attempt to control economic life inevitably draws the state into other areas of existence, ultimately leading to totalitarianism.

Friedman criticized Keynesianism on the grounds that 'tax and spend' policies fuel inflation by encouraging governments to increase borrowing without, in the process, affecting the 'natural rate' of unemployment. The idea of 'tax and spend' is an economic concept proposed by Keynes in which the government shall increase tax and spend more money on developmental works to create more jobs. Keynes idea simply invite more government intervention in economic affairs. As human beings are rationally self-interested creatures, government officials will inevitably use their

position to further their own ends rather than those of the general public. This is happening in several parts of India and in Mizoram also, part and partial favoritism in government jobs have been claimed as blockade to good governance and development. In fact, nepotism/favoritism/partiality has always been a big problem not only in public administration, but also in economics.

To make it more clear, too much intervention of the government in economics have been claimed as hindrances to governance and development. The reason behind this scene is that human being pursue self-interest either in private and government jobs. In fact, the rejection of the previous Mizo National Front (MNF) ministry in Mizoram in 2008 election was assumed by several scholars that the poor performance of the ministry was charged with corruption, nepotism, and maladministration<sup>78</sup>. And yet, the new Congress government failed to proposed administrative reforms until 2016.

Another significant aspect in the Indian governance system is the witness of New Economic Policy with the introduction of Liberalization, Privatization and Globalization which have changed the economic scenario of the country considerably. This is the turning point of socialism to liberalism in India. However, with the enormous efforts made by the government to transform the governance system, overall success of India's development has been quite limited. With the unprecedented increasing population, poverty, ignorance, inequality and the alarming increase in unemployment is an ongoing threat to India's economic development. By stressing on the scenario of Indian context, it is felt that government alone cannot improve what it does but would improve and happen if the citizens participate in the process. The absence of people's participation and lack of cooperation by the formal and informal institutions causes the declining of democratic framework in the governance system. Hence, it is crucial for the country to empower and enhance the formal and informal working relationships for further improvement in the system.

---

<sup>78</sup> Lallianchunga. (2009, SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER 26-2). Mizoram: The Congress Holds Its Ground. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 44(39), 168-170. Retrieved June 3, 2014, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/25663625>

Some writers are of the view that with the involvement and participation of various stakeholders in the policy formulation, the state is gradually losing its effectiveness on policy making as number of private sectors are increasing. There are also critics who argued that governance had replaced government, and now operating in the shadow of “governance” but scholars on governance theories refined by saying that governance did not replace government but rather supplemented and transformed the system for effective outcome.<sup>79</sup> Hence, for this matter, in today’s world not only the government (state) but also Civil Society acts as an active participation as an active actors in the process of governance in various society. The classical liberals, for example, have always view civil society as a mechanism for positive freedom. Classical liberals have a broadly positive view of civil society.

Civil society is not only deemed to be a ‘realm of freedom’ – by comparison to the state, which is a ‘realm of coercion’ – but it is also seen to reflect the principle of balance or equilibrium. Not only that classical liberals cherish the role of civil society, but also Pluralist democracy acknowledge the role of civil society groups in encouraging and intensifying democracy. Therefore, the role and active participation of Civil Society Organization is crucial as the prerequisite of governance in order to enable an environment for development. Good governance requires proactive participation of different stakeholders of the society.<sup>80</sup>

There is a philosophical root that needs to be examined into the study. When one talks about governance there is a concept that are connected with governance-State, Government and Good Governance which are used interchangeably. However, there is a distinct line of difference between these concepts. Whenever one thinks of governance, one thinks of state and government regardless, governance is not something that follows state or government. It has a wider term, which came into being way back when civilization started, when people came together, selected a ruler, a chief, king to rule them and administer them. The concept of Social Contract given by

---

<sup>79</sup> Ansell, Christopher and Jacob Torfing. Op. cit., pp.2

<sup>80</sup> Kalia, Shefali. Op.cit., pp.33

Hobbes, Locke and Rousseau have supplemented how a ruler or king or chief came into existence.

However, the idea of Rousseau revolves around the idea of General Will, not the king or chief. Who shall rule? Before Rousseau, the answer to this question who shall rule, is that the King shall rule. Rousseau gave a new perspective in which not the king, chief or Leviathan, but the General will, or the real collective will shall rule. In fact, governance and development have always been a centre of thought for political philosopher. Hence, governance came into existence before the state as the social contract is pre-political, it started in the pre-modern society, which can be regarded as the ancient form of human civilization.<sup>81</sup> So, governance, in the true sense dated back when we started to have law and order, it literally means governance preceded the state and government.

To illustrate the above argument, back in the 16th century, a concept of state originated 'Social Contract Theory' propounded by Hobbes, Locke and Rousseau in which they presented their own perception of "State of nature" which transformed into state of being and eventually came up with a society that governs. The Social Contract Theory of Thomas Hobbes and John Locke represents the idea of civil society, they believed that peaceful co-existence among human beings could be ensured through a social contract.<sup>82</sup> Thus, through this contract an organised society was brought into existence and according to the contract the people were obliged to respect and obey the state. As such, the distinctive process of defining the principles and terms of the governance is an attribute of civil society.

Some thinkers are of the view that whatever form of governance today which exist in different nations is actually determined by the nature of state. It can be argued that everything is connected with the nature of state perhaps. For example, looking at the former USSR, the governance system and the structure of government exclusively lie at the principles of military administration. Hence, no sign of non-state actor's

---

<sup>81</sup>IGNOU. "Governance in India". Regional Study Centre IGNOU. New Delhi. Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NPpIb8ZHy8U&t=153s>

<sup>82</sup> Menon, B.V & J.C Jerome."Civil Society and State: A Historical Review". Tattva Journal of Philosophy. 2017. Pp. 2

participation is involved in the process, thus eventually lead to the collapse of USSR. With regard to the concept of governance, earlier the role of government was seen as the major player, basically as the basic provider of goods and services to the people while the citizens are passive recipients.

The notion of government circles the whole idea of governance, which it overshadowed the real meaning behind it. However, with the passage of time, there is a paradigm shift on the outlook and concept of governance.<sup>83</sup> As mentioned earlier, with the emergence of World Bank and other International agencies, the concept of governance gain a whole new meaning and significantly popular. The ideas expressed by the World Bank's governance became a relative term with development concern.<sup>84</sup> Today, along with government, private sectors and people's participation are increasing and their involvement came into existence in the governing system.

Since governance and development are very diverse and complex phenomena, its theoretical roots are incorporated from various perspectives. It is a dynamic process and has changed over a period of time depending on various cultures and societies.

### **Brief History**

A brief review of literature on the history of governance is presented by tracing the historical roots of governance on Ancient Greek and Indian perspectives. Prior to governance for instance the ancient Greek was made up of several-city states where each city-state was self-governing entity and with different governing formats independently. According to Plato, in an ideal state, citizens were guided by the common good, practice civic virtues of wisdom, courage, moderation and justice which performed the occupational role to which they were best suited. Accordingly, the king perform his duties in looking after the people in civility.<sup>85</sup> This proved that during the ancient Greek era, there existed a well-administered system. Hence, the study on Greek literature is significant. Moreover, the ancient India gave an impetus

---

<sup>83</sup> Ansell, Christopher and Jacob Torfing. Op. cit., pp.5

<sup>84</sup> The World Bank essence on Good Governance agenda aims to create an environment hostile to development in which they used the term synonymous with sound development. See also World Bank reports and documents.

<sup>85</sup> Menon, B.V & J.C Jerome. Op.cit., pp.2



example to good an ideal governance. Tracing back to the history of Indian civilization, it was one of the oldest civilizations in the world. Hence, emphasis was given to ancient Greek and Ancient Indian perspectives.

### **Governance in Ancient Greek History**

The era of Ancient Greece spread over 1100 BC to around 146 BC and was made up of several city-states or “polis”, the most prominent of which was Athens. The population of Ancient Greece consisted of free citizens and slaves, primarily farmers and military services were treated compulsory in the free-citizens category.<sup>86</sup>

Back in the history, in the 14th century for instance, the term governance was referred to an action, method of functioning of governing.<sup>87</sup> It denotes how people were ruled how the affairs of the state was administered and regulated. Thus, the concept and idea of governance was very much present in the ancient era like that of the Greek, Roman and Indian civilizations. Looking back to the ancient history of Greeks/Romans, the Greek philosopher Aristotle divided ancient Greek government into Monarchies, Oligarchies, Tyrannies and Democracy. It is worth to mention that it was the Greek and particularly Athens, that democracy was first conceived and used as a primary form of government.<sup>88</sup>

A leading academic expert on ancient Greek democracy argued that there is much to learn from the Greek experiences that are applicable to modern public policy. He describes that the democratic ancient Greek city-states had achieved impressive levels of economic growth and flourishing culture. He contends that the impressive growth of ancient Greek structure was the result of their extreme reliance on democratic making and well-structured political institutions. He further contended that by the time Plato was writing the Republic, in the early fourth century BC, every day to day policy decisions made by the Athenian council and assembly was required to conform to a body of written constitutional law. The laws effectively protected the

---

<sup>86</sup> Pomeroy, B.S., Burstein, S.M. “Ancient Greece: Apolitical, Social, and Cultural History”. Oxford University Press, New York. 1999

<sup>87</sup> Asaduzzaman, Mohammed and Petri Virtanen. “Governance Theories and Model”. January 2016 Retrieved from <http://www.researchgate.net/publication/308911311>. Accessed on 20 June, 2019

<sup>88</sup> Ibid., pp.3

property, dignity and bodies of the citizens and to some degree to non-citizens as well. Based on his arguments, the ancient Greek history is one of the most influential institutional systems in the world history which is basically because of the strong institution being provided.

While, some city-states favoured monarchy in which participation was limited to male citizens of thirty years of age and older. Another form of government was Oligarchies which governance rested with an elite group of men, a wealthy leaders that facilitated daily government. Another feature of government was democracy which represents power to (kratos) people. An Ekkelessia or Assembly was open to all adult male citizens participation. Unlike today, Athenian democracy was direct democracy. Subsequently, the ancient Greek government experienced varied and changed governance between each city-states. It also underwent various transformation of governments and yet direct democracy attained the height of most representative one to the citizens.<sup>89</sup> The ancient Greek history have stood out as the first expressions of participation in political system by ordinary people. Thus, the contributions made by the early Greek governmental system have provided governmental structures and institutions over time.

### **Ancient India**

Indian sub-continent has a rich and cultural legacy with the earliest civilization hence archaeological excavations and research have discovered a highly urban civilizations which existed during the Harappa and Mohenjo-Daro civilization which stretched across approximately 1520 kms from the area on the upper Sutlaj in contemporary Punjab to Lothal in Gujarat. The Indian civilization has one of the oldest civilizations in the world.<sup>90</sup> Likewise, governance in India is a relic of the past, it has a deep historical perspective and perpetual tradition of the evolution. While there are various sources which can be studied for understanding the concept of governance, however, only two key contextual were reviewed ie; the Rig Veda and the epic Mahabarata which were found to be the most influential and epic in the past.

---

<sup>89</sup> Origins and History of Governance. Op.cit., pp.11

<sup>90</sup> Ibid., pp. 12

Starting from the Vedas period, an ancient Indian religious book ‘the Rig Veda’ gave an extensive and elaborate instructions and administration during ancient times. There existed a well organised and administrative system in which two assemblies called sabha and samiti formed an essential feature of government. Sabha consisted the people and the Samiti includes not only the common people but also Brahmins who were the read, learned men and women. The king occupied a position of pre-eminence which was deliberately distinguish in all possible ways from the rest of people. Meanwhile, it is interesting to note that, both the assemblies Sabha and Samiti were exhorted to be united in their approach and acted as checks and balances of the king. At some point, this proved that the Vedas were very advanced in the system of well-mannered governance and the presence of strong institutions can be felt.

While reviewing the history of governance, Dharmashastra texts also provides a great source of information regarding ancient Indian governance system. Dharmashastra text gave an extensive information regarding the code of conduct for human kind. Monarchy alone is generally envisaged and that the king came into practise as almost synonymous with contemporary government in the monarchical system of governance. For the stability and welfare of good governance, the texts present seven tools which are known as seven angas of state<sup>91</sup>. All these elements are regarded as the most essential for establishing good governance in any state till date. The text even gave extreme importance in providing justice to the people as one of the prime function of the ruler in any set of governance during that era. The Dharmashastra text emerged and stand out as one of the authentic sources of information in the exercises of principles in ancient Hindu lawn and justice.

- 
1. <sup>91</sup> Swamin
  2. Amatyas
  3. Janapada
  4. Durga
  5. Kosha
  6. Danda
  7. Mitra

The Mahabharat period during ancient India presented an epic Indian treatise on the science of governance.<sup>92</sup> The text provided lengthy discussions which included the functions, duties, roles and characteristics of a good, popular and dutiful king. Under Mahabharat, Manu prescribed seven or eight ministers, for the criteria for qualification for ministers. He highlighted that, he has to be pride free, truthful, respectful to superiors, capable, soft-spoken, steady, well- to-do, heroic, pious, grateful, greed free, knowledgeable, learned, polite, upright and so on. It also suggested several inputs for an ideal conduct and characteristics of a king. The king should own respect and heed that he should extend to his subjects.

Besides, the king should have men of advisors that are brave, devoted, well born, healthy, well-behaved, incapable of being deceived by foes. The king had his rights and duties hence failure to perform his duties led to expulsion or banishment in this world and in the next world. The Mahabharata text had indeed provided an insightful theoretical context which can be linked to modern corporate board over the executive and its empirical chief executive for non-performances which can be seen in today's world especially in developed economies of the world.

Another historical text provided by Kautilya's Arthashastra explores explicit information on governance.<sup>93</sup> Kautilya demonstrated an extremely vital imperative of good administration ie; governance, polity, politics and progress to be linked to the welfare of people. It emphasized on upholding the principle of attaining development which illustrates true spirit of democracy in today's world. It further provided an exhaustive and illustrative description of the duties, responsibilities and role of the king, ministers and other state officials. According to him, "A king can reign only with the help of others, one wheel alone does not move a chariot".<sup>94</sup> Hence, this statement makes it clear that Kautilya envisaged the spirit of democracy. He further suggested a

---

<sup>92</sup> The Mahabharata is an epic that comprises one hundred thousand stanzas of verse divided into eighteen books, or parvas. It is the largest single literary work in existence. Originally composed in the ancient language of Sanskrit sometime between 400 BC and 400 AD, it is set in a legendary era thought to correspond to the period of Indian culture and history in approximately the tenth century BC. The original "author" was Vyasa who tried to tell about the Great War between the Pandavas and the Kauravas - cousins who claimed to be the rightful rulers of a kingdom.

<sup>93</sup> Arthashastra is a masterpiece and influential work on political thought. Kautilya's book provides an array of topics which was relevant for a ruler to perform his activities.

<sup>94</sup> Origins and History of Governance. Op.cit., pp.17

highly centralised government for efficient and effective administration. He illustrates a welfare state in which citizens benefits, security and prosperity were given prime importance.

Furthermore, he emphasized on the checks and balances which set out a framework based on clear definition of accounting concepts and uniform standards. He provides strict records and information to be followed by each departments and are later to be audited. This principle provides a comprehensive framework which resonate the contemporary practise of transparency and accountability in today's world. Further, Kautilya was of the view that, properly organised and guided administration is the key to good governance. According to him, 'a government is good, if it is administered well' therefore he suggested that good governance should avoid extreme decisions and extreme actions. Kautilya's Arthashastra techniques of statecraft's and its recommendations still remain unchallenged in the present time. It is a masterpiece and an influential work on political thought.

So, on the basis of above study, an organised and well-established form of governance was found during the ancient times and they presented a remarkable perspective for governance in the contemporary world.

Meanwhile, while tracing the history of governance in India, a glimpse of governance during the Medieval Period- Delhi Sultanate and Mughal India were also incorporated to enrich the study.<sup>95</sup> The Medieval period saw an advent of Islam in India and their principles of government was absolute monarchy, which replaced all earlier forms of governance or governments system that was prevalent during ancient India. With the coming up of the Delhi Sultanate and Mughal rulers new system was practised in which Islam religion laws and ideas was enforced. During their rule, they made far- reaching changes in the administrative and revenue system like traditions and land reforms which are still prevalent even today. The empire was essentially military in character in which the emperor was bound to make unlimited laws, even though he had council of ministers but were never consulted.

---

<sup>95</sup> The advent of the Mughal Dynasty and Delhi Sultanate heralds a new era in the history of India and left a memorable footprints regarding governance in India.

Hence, the entire system was purely autocratic in nature. However, they run the administration in a fairly well organised system especially in terms of revenue collection. Meanwhile, during the time of the Mughal Empire there was no formal law written but delivering justice to the citizens was given prime importance. The Mughal Empire was able to provide an organised government to India through their policies, rules of taxation, departmental arrangements and the very titles of their officials while maintaining respect to the existing Indian practises of customary law.

As mentioned earlier, India has an old age civilization in which it came across various governing systems in the past. It had also experienced decades of rule under the British Empire. During the British administration, various reforms were introduced, some of the most remarkable features were the Indian Councils Act 1909, Government of India Act 1919 and Government of India Act 1935. Through these Acts, several laws were introduced in the Legislative administration. The British introduced the election system, the dual form of government “Diarchy” which included the reserved list and the transferred list. The British Empire also introduced education which it set up various educational institutions in India and till now it still remained to be renowned and prestigious institutions in the country. The Government of India 1935 brought several changes in the system of governance which it provided for the establishment of an All India Federation and a new system of government wherein the provinces were given more autonomy. Subsequently, by 15<sup>th</sup> August 1947 India was able to gain independence from the British rule and attained a status of sovereign states on 26<sup>th</sup> January 1950, in which India became a Republic.

### **Governance in Post-Independence**

After attaining independence, India governed itself since 26<sup>th</sup> January, 1950 wherein the Central and State structure of governance was defined with three important pillars of democracy ie. Legislature, Executive and Judiciary which function on the principles of checks and balances for effective governance and for the welfare of the

citizens.<sup>96</sup> The present Indian administrative structure is largely a legacy of the British rule in India.

However, under comprehensive exercise done by the constituent assembly after examining a number of Constitutions of different countries, the Constitution of India was framed. It lays down the basic structure of government under which how the people were to be governed. The Constitution is superior to all other laws of the country, and the basic structure of the Constitution is democratic in nature in which Democracy, Socialism, Republic are the character.<sup>97</sup> It stands for Parliamentary system of governance with a federal feature backed with a strong Central government. Since 1992, by the 73<sup>rd</sup> and 74<sup>th</sup> Amendment Act, decentralization was implemented ie; Panchayat and Municipal Council for creating a strong grassroots level participation. This initiative enriches the democratic spirit while establishing the value of good governance.

### **Mizoram Context: Historical Background**

Mizoram was previously known as Lushai Hills and it was part of undivided Assam since pre-independence era. Since 1891, the British Indian Government began governing Mizoram and the territory was divided into two administrative Sub-Divisions, such as North Lushai Hills under the Govt. of Assam and the South Lushai Hills under the Government of Bengal. Later, by the Chin-Lushai Conference of 1892, the two Lushai Hill Districts were amalgamated into one and named it as the Lushai Hill District. It was brought under the administrative jurisdiction of the Government of Assam with effect from 1<sup>st</sup> April 1898. The Lushai Hill District continued to be part of the undivided Assam and was under the provision of the Sixth Schedule to the Constitution of India. By an Act of Parliament, the name of the Lushai Hill District was changed to Mizo District from 29<sup>th</sup> April, 1954.

---

<sup>96</sup> The Constitution not only defines the power of each organ, but also demarcates their responsibilities.

<sup>97</sup> India Constitution is the longest written constitution of any independent nation in the world, containing 395 articles, 12 schedules as well as numerous amendments. It provides full flexibility to meet the requirements of the country in the changing circumstances.

Subsequently, the District became a Union Territory consequent upon the North Eastern Areas Reorganization Act of 1971. On 30<sup>th</sup> June, 1986 Mizoram was conferred statehood with the passing upon the Constituent Amendment Bill and the State of Mizoram Bill 1986. Thus, Mizoram became the 23<sup>rd</sup> state of the Indian Union on February 20<sup>th</sup> 1987.<sup>98</sup>

### **Brief Profile**

The state of Mizoram lies between 21.95 N and 23.39 N latitude and 92.15 E and 93.40 E longitude. The Tropic of Cancer passes through the heart of Mizoram. It occupies an area of strategic importance, it shares an inter-state border with Assam, Tripura and Manipur and international boundary with Myanmar and Bangladesh. Mizoram is a mountainous region, it consists of ranges of hills running from North to South in parallel series separated from one another by narrow valley with only a very small portion in the plains. The climate is temperate, it is pleasant in summer and not extreme cold in winter. As per 2011 census, the population of Mizoram is 10,97,206 out of which 5,55,339 are males and 5,41,867 are females. The state is having a high literacy rate in the country with 91.3 percentage of literacy as per 2011 census.<sup>99</sup> It stands third highest literacy rate in the country. Presently, there are 11 Districts in the state with the addition of three new Districts created under the present MNF ministry. (See appendix, map of Mizoram) Besides, there are three Autonomous District Councils as provided under the Sixth Schedule of the Constitution of India namely Chakma, Lai and Mara Autonomous District Council.

### **Socio-Economic Settings**

The Mizo's were practically free from barriers and restrictions of the caste system. They are close knit homogenous society, and have a set-up of patriarchal pattern of family where the male is the head of the family, who controls the entire social, economic and religious affairs while the youngest son has the inheritance rights. In the Mizo society, the value of "tlawmngaihna" revolves round the society which

---

<sup>98</sup> 7 History of Mizoram. The national portal of India. Retrieved from <http://www.mizoram.nic.in/about/history.html> Accessed on January 23, 2017.

<sup>99</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram, 2018. Directorate of Economic and Statistics Mizoram: Aizawl.



basically means humanitarian service render in the society. The social life of Mizo is generally harmonious and peaceful. Christianity plays an important role in the life of people. Agriculture is the main occupation of people and about 70% of the population depends on agriculture for their living and three fourth ( $\frac{3}{4}$ ) of the population lives in the rural areas. They practise an age old primitive method of civilization which is slash and burn or shifting cultivation "Jhum". Every year large area of lands were burnt down for jhumming purpose. This system is very destructive nor economical. The present state's economy is far from satisfactory hence, there is little sign of improvement in the jhumming system.

Mizoram is described as underdeveloped or backward state. Moreover, the state's economy is generally marked by low per capita income, low capital formulation, lack of industrial base and investment opportunities. Somehow, state governments have been implementing various plans and policies for development, however, success rate seems to be undesirable. Presently, the government in its endeavour have put an effort in harnessing goods and resources which the state have the potential like bamboos, Oil palm which can have a long term positive impact for exports and marketing under the SEDP. Meanwhile, it also concentrates in building infrastructure facilities which are now taking shapes gradually.

### **Governance in Mizoram**

Mizoram as Lushai Hills has experienced different stages of governing transition since Pre-Colonial, Post-Colonial/ Post Independence and Statehood era. Each transition has brought a significant remark in the history of Mizoram. The state has been living for ages in relative isolation in their own culture. During pre-Colonial period, the Mizos had an independent administration of individual villages each headed by a chief of immense local standing. It is not possible to state clearly when and how in the past this institution took concrete shape. But, it can be reasonably asserted that this happened at quite an early stages of evolution in their group life. It is believed that the Sailo clan, who established themselves as a ruling clan were mostly chiefs in almost all the inhabited area of Mizos. Since, the beginning of institutions,

the chief as the supreme authority enjoyed various rights and privileges over his subjects.

The chief was usually called “Lal” which means “a Lord” in Mizo language. The chief position was indeed that of a benevolent ruler, he occupied like a father figure, a protector to his villagers. His duty was to look after his people (village), help them in their adversities, counsel them in their difficulties, reward them in their achievements and punished them when they are found guilty. The villagers on their turn had to performed their task by obeying the king’s order, carry out errands assigned to them individually and collectively. Nevertheless, the chief was indeed a benevolent ruler, he could not afford to be riot or autocratic. The king commanded respect in return of the administration, the Sailo clan who established their chiefship claimed themselves that they came out of the space between the moon and the sun. Killing of the Sailo chief was the most heinous crime in those days. The chief exercised judicial power including life and death of his subjects. He also appointed important officials like Council of leaders (Lal, Khawnbawl), Blacksmith (Thirdeng), Priests (Sadawt/ Puithiam) and Village Crier (Tlangau). They each performed their tasks assigned to them individually and as a reward they received a fair share of land from the king. The chiefs were also allowed to keep slaves (Bawih) who surrender their freedom due to several reasons.

The self-government based upon the traditional chieftainship had presented a well-organised institution in running the administration of people. The Mizo chiefs were the most important instrument of administration of people. Though, chieftainship remained during the British colonial rule, but somehow it slowly dismantle due to certain changes undertaken by the British. This eventually lead to the abolition of Chieftainship in 1954 according to the Assam Lushai Hills District Acquisition of Chief’s Rights.<sup>100</sup>

---

<sup>100</sup> Dr. Lalthakima. “Chieftainship in the Mizo Society”. Retrieved from <http://trcollege.edu.in/study-material/27-political-science/80-chieftainship-in-mizo-society.html> Accessed on June 10 2020.

## **Colonial/Post Colonial Period**

The British annexation of Lushai Hills was marked by Chin-Lushai Expedition conducted in 1889-90.<sup>101</sup> The British created a system of administration in which they decided to carry on the existing system of chieftainship. Under the supervision of British, the chiefs continued to carry on the maintenance of law and order in their villages and the collection of taxes. Despite the minimum interference of British in the administration affairs however, somehow it had brought some drastic changes. The chief's rights such as right to order capital punishment, right to seize food and properties of villagers proprietary rights over lands, right to freedom of action in relation to Bawih (slaves) were extinguished. In this regard, the position and status of the chief's slowly deteriorated and limited his traditional powers. Thus, the institution of Mizo chieftainship eventually leads to the abolition.

During the advent of British of the Lushai Hills they introduced political consciousness of people. This development lead to the formation of first Mizo political party called "Lushai Commoners Union" which was later changed to "Mizo Union".<sup>102</sup> The British had also introduced education to the Mizos, they provided education which gradually brings the people conscious to move forward and became much more interested of what's happening at the outside world other than their village. Moreover, the British had also brought Christian missionaries which they preached the Gospel message. The Mizos entered into embracing Christianity and eventually did away with the whole concept of traditional beliefs. As a result, Education and Christianity played an important factor into the lives of people, which had a lasting impact in the Mizo's society which open the door to enlightenment and civilization.

During the post-independence period, the Lushai Hills District continued to be part of the undivided Assam and was put under the provision of Sixth Schedule. Due to the political consciousness of people, they no longer lived in isolation and started to move forward out of their comfort zone. Hence, they were slowly recognised by the outside world particularly by mainstream India in which certain facilities and

---

<sup>101</sup> Ibid.

<sup>102</sup> Prasad, R.N and A.K Agarwal. "Political and Economic Development of Mizoram". Mittal Publications. New Delhi. Pp. 15

development started entering. Later, Mizo District Council was conferred to Lushai Hill and under which one representative seats was reserved for the Mizo District in the Assam Legislative Assembly. During District Council, Mizoram was in a transition phase in which there was an upheaval of insurgency between the MNF and Indian Army.

Meanwhile, Mautam famine had struck Mizoram and left deep scar in the hearts of the people and in addition, it had a tremendous impact for development process. On 21<sup>st</sup> January 1972, under the provision of the North Eastern Reorganization Act, Mizo District Council was declared as Union Territory. Later on 30<sup>th</sup> June, 1986, a memorandum of Settlement between the MNF and Government of India was signed and this led to the birth of Mizoram state. Mizoram became the 23<sup>rd</sup> state of the Indian Union on 20<sup>th</sup> February 1987.<sup>103</sup>

### **Dynamics of Governance and Development in Mizoram**

Since Statehood era Mizoram has come across two major political parties in power. The experience with both the governments presents an overwhelming mal-governance or poor governance in the state. As a result, there is no major outcome or desirable results being achieved by the state. Since the beginning of statehood, the governments formulate plans and policies to build the socio-economic development and administration in the state. Major and minor projects as well as State flagship programme has been introduced by the state governments. Yet, despite its efforts to bring about changes for good, nevertheless the needs and aspirations of the people have not been achieved at a desirable outcome. In Mizoram, the concept of term Governance has been misinterpreted and mispractised in a depressing manner. The overall situation in Mizoram clearly depicts the absence of democratic values and principles in the relationship between the citizens and the state. This largely prevents the growth and development to occur in the state.

---

<sup>103</sup> Prasad, R.N and A.K Agarwal. "Political and Economic Development of Mizoram". Mittal Publications. New Delhi. Pp. 147

Following the formation of state, Mizoram started taking initiatives in the process of social and economic development. Initially, agriculture was given the prime place of attention in all the development plans of the state. Consequently, whatever development schemes were made for the development progress of execution was very slow and development progress took a slow turn. Generally, in the context of Mizoram, public policies have been introduced and implemented with an aim to achieve desirable outcome for development. Regardless, the results seem to present a gloomy picture as no major development has been achieved as planned. Hence, by recapitulating the question of what makes policies work to produce life improving outcome should be largely focused on learning of what policies and interventions are needed to generate better outcome. Often policies that had shown positive development outcome in one's country or region might not be suitable or convenient for others.

By taking an example, one can look at the global perspectives of development of USSR and China. The policy of development adopted by them had shaped and affected the entire process of their state development in the long run. Both the countries implemented "Collectivization" for an increase in agriculture production. The USSR followed a strategy withstanding their basic values and principles it faced serious resistance. However, the state was reluctant and it led to the distortion of entire system and to the disintegration of the state. Contrary to this, China on the other hand also introduced the collectivization programme. Yet, the Communist leadership stuck to its egalitarian principles, which they did not restore to any aggressive and violent programme.

Collectivization was much faster and generated more products in China than USSR, due to their better policy decisions and governance system. The comparative study of China and erstwhile USSR could be an eye-opener for exploring more prospects of governance and development. Thus, it is obvious that the underlying problems determined right approaches in the policy implementation and execution strategy. Hence, the role of theory must always be backed by the right strategy of practices which can never be neglected. Therefore, regardless of the right policies being implemented also determine a great deal of attention in identifying the right approaches for better outcome.

Looking back to Mizoram context, despite good policies being implemented by the state governments over period of time, the results have always proved to be inadequate and unconvincing. On the contrary, based on the argument, one can observe that various failed attempts made by the state are mainly due to lack of right strategy and approaches. Hence, it is essential to uncover the underlying principles to adopt the right strategy. It is therefore, essential to understand the working dynamic relationship between governance and development to complement each other. Since, governance today encompasses beyond the administration structure, it focuses on the formal and informal institutions involved in decisions making and implementation. At the outset, the state government may take proper initiative, however there is lack of involvement and participation of the stakeholders and citizens. Therefore, good governance requires the contributions and efforts given by all.

It is well understood that governance and development are inter-related and are closely linked to each other. The development in a country or a region depends on the governance efforts. Hence, no significant development can take place if there is no efficient and effective governance. So, governance is the primary factor which occupies the basic structure. Hence, for governance to be effective, an active, involvement and participation, interaction and decision making among the actors whether government institutions, formal or informal organizations are the pre-requisites for creating an environment of collective rules and laws. In fact, good governance requires pro-active participation of different stakeholders which would enhance development outcome directly.

In the case, one can observe the reason behind all those failed in the development fields was mainly due to the absence of good governance system. Although the state has the potential and available resources for development, problems lie in the absence of active participation and involvement by the citizens. In this matter, the state government took the steer of governance alone to a large extent which creates an environment hostile to development.

## **Emerging Trends**

Despite facing hurdles and criticisms due to lack of poor governance, on the contrary there has also been effort continuously undertaken by the governments for an effective and efficient administration. The challenge before the administration and in social life is greater than ever before. In this regard, the government of India has come up with a new vision to governance to provide efficient, responsive or sensitive administration that would enable to get closer to the citizens.

## **E-Governance**

E-governance is introduced by the government, it is of recent origin in Information Technology (IT), it is also called digital governance. Digital governance is a way to ensure that common citizens have equal right to be a part of decision-making processes, which affect them directly or indirectly and influence them in a manner which best improves their conditions and quality of their lives.<sup>104</sup> The emergence of E-governance seeks to ensure that the citizens are no longer passive consumers of any services offered to them, rather it would enable them to participate in deciding what kind of services they want in their interest which could eventually provide them better information and services. It is an initiative to reform the political and administrative system in India which enables to be citizen-friendly government.

E-governance and e-government initiatives enable citizens to access government documents, Order publications, file taxes, order vital records and renew licenses and permits from any location with an internet connection.<sup>105</sup> In addition to this, one of the most innovative ventures is that there was already some development with the use of e-governance especially in rural development. The 100 days employment programme ie MGNREGS has provided a portal MIS which displayed all the names of the job card holders, works name, works executed, wages and amount of money sanction for particular panchayat. All the details are now listed in the MIS

---

<sup>104</sup> Kalia, Shefali. Op. cit., pp.242

<sup>105</sup> Ibid.

which can be easily access and can be verified. There is also a system which offers the Job Card holders to file for complaints and grievances to be redress.

In this regard, the Govt. of India, Ministry of Rural Development (MoRD) established Social Audit<sup>106</sup> which is an important mechanism to address corruption and strengthen accountability in government service delivery, the MoRD enacted and framed MGNREGS audit of Scheme Rules, 2011 for guiding the process of social audit. The Government of Mizoram also constituted Mizoram Society for Social Audit, Accountability and Transparency (MISSAAT) under the initiatives of Rural Development Department, with the Director as the Head of the office. Social Audit office acted, as a mechanism in order to check and monitor the working of MGNREGS for transparency and accountability. Hence, effective measures have been undertaken for a more responsible, accountable and transparent government for the welfare of the people.

E-governance is a replacement of current manual processes which involve collecting storing, processing and transmitting information by automation.<sup>107</sup> The advantage of e-governance is that it is quicker, less time consuming and producing the same output at the same total costs. It is innovative, is cheaper and works better which produces new output in the system. Therefore, e-governance is a remarkable development which brings a more responsive, efficient, transparent and an accountable service in the administration system.

### **Right to Information Act (RTI)**

With the widespread of political consciousness and consensus of people there has been a demand for greater transparency of government, their performances except to the extent specifically excluded by law for easy access of the people. As a reaction to this issue, the Government of India set up a working group under the Chairmanship

---

<sup>106</sup> Social Audit means verification of the implementation of the programme or scheme and its results by the community with the active involvement of the primary stakeholders. It is done by comparing official records with actual ground realities with the participation of the community in the verification exercise and reading out the findings of the verification exercise aloud in a public platform. The Social Audit process is not a fault finding, but a fact finding process.

<sup>107</sup> Electronic Governance (e-Governance) a system which provides easy, accountable, responsive and transparency in the administration system as result to be citizen-friendly.



of Shri H.D Shourie to formulate a Bill for Freedom of Information and amendments to relevant laws for this purpose.<sup>108</sup> Simultaneous with the proposals for enactment of the Freedom of Information Bill, the Government of India formulated amendments to Section 5 to the Officials Secrets Act, and Sections 123, 124 and 125 of the Indian Evidence Act to bring them in line with the provisions of the new legislation.<sup>109</sup>

After pending action to pass the legislation, the Bill was enacted by the Parliament and soon come into force. The right to access to information would be provided to citizens on the board principles that: a) access to information should be rule and denial of access the exception; b) the grounds for denial may be clearly and specifically defined; and c) there should be a provision for an independent mechanisms which provides remedy to applicants against decisions to withhold information.<sup>110</sup> The RTI applies to all Ministries/Departments of Central and State Governments and their attached and sub-ordinate offices funded or controlled by the Government. Citizens seeking to access information may be charged fee which include an application fee and an additional fee based on the cost of supply the information. A request should be made in writing and clearly specifying the particular documents or records to which access is being sought. Access to provide information should be taken within the maximum period of 30 days from the date of the request. If no respond to a request with the period of 30 days, another 30 days may be extended to take up the process by the requester in writing.

The RTI proposed to reform the legal system and procedures to facilitate economic and social activity of the poor to provide easy access to information and inexpensive justice and to establish a citizen-friendly administration.

### **Jan Lok Pal**

It is an outcome and recent development in the anti-corruption system of the latest version of Lok Pal Bill. It is an initiative undertaken by an anti-corruption activist Anna Hazare and Arvind Kerjiwal. They considered that the Lok Pal Bill version was

---

<sup>108</sup> Baghel, C.L and Yogendra Kumar. Op cit., pp. 386

<sup>109</sup> Ibid. pp.388

<sup>110</sup> Ibid., pp. 386

ineffective, hence they came together with a group a civil society to draft a citizen's version of Bill, which later called the Jan Lok Pal Bill.

### **Niti Aayog (National Institution for Transforming India)<sup>111</sup>**

It is a policy think tank of the Government of India chaired by the Prime Minister which member comprising of a Governing Council composed of Chief Ministers of all the States and Union Territories with Legislatures and Lieutenant governors of UT (except Delhi and Pondicherry). Regional Councils composed of Chief Ministers of States and Lt. Governors of UT. Full time organizational framework composed of a Vice Chairperson, five full-time members, two part-time members and Experts and specialists in various fields. NITI Aayog is established with a vision to achieve sustainable development goals with cooperative federalism by fostering the involvement of State Government of India. Its initiatives aim for seven years vision strategy and action plan,

The mission seek to reform Digital India, Atal Innovation mission, Medical Education, Agricultural and Marketing and Farmer Friendly Reform. NITI Aayog aims to transform India's development agenda to a dynamics of ne India. A new initiative under NITI Aayog was launched on the advice of the Prime Minister Narendra Modi "NITI Lectures: Transforming India".<sup>112</sup> It calls to invite reputed policy makers, experts, administrators to share their knowledge and experience in policy making and good governance.

There has already seen significant achievements of the NITI Aayog over the last three years. Under agricultural reforms NITI Aayog have formulated a Model Agricultural Land Leasing Act, 2016 to both recognized the rights of the tenant and safeguard interest of landowners. A dedicated cell for land reforms was also set up in NITI. Besides, Agricultural Marketing and Farmer Friendly Reforms Index have been developed the first time ever. It invites all the States to undertake reforms in these key areas. Most of the states have already implemented marketing reforms and offer the

---

<sup>111</sup> NITI Aayog was established in 2015 by the NDA Government to replace the Planning Commission.

<sup>112</sup> A lecture series given on the advice of Prime Minister Narendra Modi which stated that his vision for India's development is rapid transformation and not gradual development.

best environment for undertaking agri-business. Apart from this, efforts have been made under NITI Aayog in reforming Medical Education, digital payments movements. Atal Innovative Mission, Indices measuring states performance in Health, Education and Water Management, Sub-group of Chief Ministers on Rationalization of Centrally Sponsored Schemes, on Swachh Bharat Abhiyan and on Skill Development.

Along with other states, Mizoram has also fall into the mission of NITI Aayog and implementation process has already started in various areas. The most recent and remarkable one was the established of Zoram Medical College<sup>113</sup> under the Centrally Sponsored Schemes by the initiative of NITI Aayog.

### **Concluding Remarks**

To sum up, the concept of governance has its roots back in ancient times, however the actual practice and usage of the term gradually evolves as the world keeps moving forward. Thus, the concept of governance is now deeply intertwined with the term development. In today's world no proper development can be achieved without following the policy of good governance. In regards to this, various attempts have been made by academicians and expertise in interpreting the meaning of governance or good governance. Regardless, the search for good governance is an unfinished product and is constantly growing. The degree of good governance differ from society to society, developed and developing or under-developing countries. Thus, there is not yet a unified version of governance or good governance.

Specifically, in the context of India in general and Mizoram in particular, the spirit of democracy and welfare state should be endorsed and much more appreciated in the system for flourishing good governance and development. It is often said that there is nothing wrong with the Constitution or the political system, the irony is that the fault lies with the people who operate it. It has to be adjusted according to the needs of people. Hence, it is the responsibility of both the system and its operators for the

---

<sup>113</sup> Zoram Medical College previously known as Mizoram Institute of Medical Education and Research is the first Medical College in Mizoram with the initiatives undertaken by the Central funds. It was inaugurated by the previous Chief Minister Lalthanhawla on 7th August, 2018 at Falkawn.

failure of bad governance and its impacts on developments. Despite large attempts taken by the governments, on the contrary, half of the responsibilities fall to the people. Therefore, for good governance and development to achieve, both the efforts given by the system should be equally pursue.

### **Chapter 3 SOCIO-ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT IN MIZORAM:POST STATEHOOD PERIOD**

This chapter focuses the study on various governance initiatives on the socio-economic development in the state. It examines the various developmental implementation and further analyses its purpose and effectiveness of its implementation in the state. Moreover, the chapter also highlights the approaches and practices of governance and its impact in development aspects based on the previous chapters on which various theories have provided. Further, the chapter examine the challenges and flaws within the system based on the quantitative analysis from the sample study.

In development literature, different concerns of socio-economic development like poverty, unemployment, development of roads, buildings and facilities like hospitals, educational institutions, malls, and churches and so on have been studied. Firstly, it is important to understand the basic concept, the meaning of development. Generally, development is defined as a state in which things are improving or growing. But the term holds various context in defining like social, political, economic, cultural, biological, science and technology, language and literature. Therefore, development is a multi-dimensional process and a dynamic concept. However, this study is exclusively concentrated on socio-economic development, its importance and impact in the state.

In simple terms socio-economic development is the development which seeks the improvement of people's lifestyles through improved education, incomes, skills development and employment.<sup>114</sup> It is the process of economic and social transformation based on cultural and environmental factors. Therefore, socio-economic development is the process of social and economic development in a society. It is normally measured with indicators such as gross domestic product (GDP), life

---

<sup>114</sup> Das, Abhiman. "Socio-Economic Development in India: A Regional Analysis". In *Development and Society*. Volume 28, No.2, December 1999. Pp. 313

expectancy, literacy and levels of employment.<sup>115</sup> Moreover, the term social and economic can be define separately in order to understand the meaning more precisely.

Social development is a process which results in the transformation of social institutions in a manner which improves the capacity of the society to fulfill its aspirations. It implies a quantitative change in the way a society shapes itself and carries out its activities such as through progressive attitudes and behavior of the population, the adoption of more effective process or more advanced technology. Hence, it basically includes employment, equity, and security, cultural identity, rule of law and more in the entire purpose.

Economic development on the other hand, is the development which possess economic wealth of countries or region for the well-being of the people. Usually, economic growth is often assumed to indicate the level of economic development, which is the process in which a nation improves the economic, political and social well-being of its people. It focuses on growth, efficiency, stability of one's nation. As a matter of fact, socio-economic development is generally a process of improvement in a variety of ways, it influence all aspects of human life in a country. According to Jan Drewnowski, "Development is a process of qualitative change in the quality of life and quantitative growth of values in the social and economic reality which we can call either society or economy."<sup>116</sup>

### **Indian Scenerio**

In the context of India, socio-economic occupies a central figure in the overall development plan. The Constitution of India in the Preamble states that "We the People of India having solemnly resolved to constitute India into a Sovereign, Socialist, Secular, Democratic Republic and to secure all its citizens Justice (in social, economic and political Liberty (in thought, expression, belief, faith and worship) Equality (in status and opportunity) and to promote among them all Fraternity assuring the dignity

---

<sup>115</sup> Ibid., Pp.314

<sup>116</sup> Jan Drewnowski. "Social and Economic Factors in Development". UNRISD, Report No. 3, Geneva, 1966. Feb., p. 7.

of the individual and the unity and integrity of the Nation.<sup>117</sup> Having these principles of Liberty, Equality and Fraternity interpreted in the Preamble highly signifies in imparting due importance of socio-economic well-being of the people. Further, the Constitution in Article IV Part A also highlighted for the welfare of the people. It ensure the state to secure a social order for the promotion of welfare of the people and certain principles of policy to be followed by the state.

In India, with the emphasis to attain socio-economic development being interpreted and highly prioritized in the country, the Constitution under enormous plans and programmes have come forward with extensive plans in the field of social and economic development which has taken shape right from the day of Independence. Nevertheless, it had shown weak progress and a depressing results which does not complement well with the Constitution being provided. However, with the initiative by the Government, since 1990 India has emerged as one of the fastest growing economies in the developing world. It is said that the economy of India is the twelfth largest in the world by market exchange rates and the fourth largest in the world by GDP.<sup>118</sup> This has been accompanied by increase in life expectancy and literacy rates and attainment of food security. Moreover, there has been a significant reduction in poverty, although official figures estimate that 27.5% of Indian still lived below the national poverty line.<sup>119</sup> In spite of it all, the overall achievement has shown progress in economic growth and social upliftment in the country.

The efforts made for the socio-economic development in India have shown improvement to certain extend which aimlessly seek to contemplate with the principles of the Constitution. The efforts to provide holistic development of all the regions of the country have been taken into shapes. On the other hand, despite efforts undertaken for socio-economic development there exist critical problems within the country with India being a vast nation with highly populated states, there is widening of gaps and

---

<sup>117</sup> The preamble to the Constitution of India is a brief introductory statement that sets out the guiding purpose, principles and philosophy of the constitution.

<sup>118</sup> Kapur, Radhika. "Socio Economic Development and Empowerment of Disadvantaged Groups". Retrieved from [https://www.researchgate.net/publication/323691483\\_Socio-Economic\\_Development\\_and\\_Empowerment\\_of\\_Disadvantaged\\_Groups](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/323691483_Socio-Economic_Development_and_Empowerment_of_Disadvantaged_Groups). Accessed on 21 January, 2020. P.226

<sup>119</sup> Ibid. P. 226

imbalances due to regional differences which often blocks in promoting the development purposes equally.<sup>120</sup>

The principle aim for promoting socio-economic development cannot be attained uniformly within the country. While some states have pushed ahead in agriculture and industrial development other states are not endowed with such resources and facilities to attain such level of development. Meanwhile, literacy which is one of the prime indicators for socio-economic development has reach high achievement in most states like Mizoram and Kerala while states like Bihar literacy rate is still very low. Therefore, there are significant variation within the states. Hence, in such scenario, the uniform quality of achievement for socio-economic development is still a far reach in the current situation like India.

Despite an overwhelming critical issues in the socio-economic development situation, India continues to move forward in confidence in economic development and emerged as one of the fastest growing economy in the developing world. . The Indian economy has improved on account of various policies taken up by the government and is emerging as an important player in the world economy as reflected in World Bank Ease of Doing Business 2019 Report.<sup>121</sup> The confidence in the Indian economy has shown vibrant outcome and according to the Central Statistics report it is estimated to achieve a nominal growth rate which is expected to be 11.5 percent in financial year 2019-20.<sup>122</sup> Amidst the significant improvements in macro-economy, the reform measures undertaken in social development requires a massive re-enforcement and attention which it is still lagging behind. Thus, for proper development to take place there is a need for social and economic growth to be well balanced. Hence, India has to give more efforts in social and economic growth to attain development.

---

<sup>120</sup> To make the statement clear, problems that arises out of differences created by nature are called regional diversity whereas human-made differences or inequalities between regions are known as disparities. Both these problems are very much present in India scenario.

<sup>121</sup> Economic Survey 2018-2019. Government of Mizoram, Planning & Programme Implementation Department. 2019.

<sup>122</sup> Ibid.



The most important and the fastest growing sector of Indian economy today are services, trade, hotels, transport and communication, financing, insurance, real estate and business services, community, social and personal services which together accounts for more than 60 percent of GDP.<sup>123</sup> The government of India initiated an overall development of all sections of society for the welfare of the people. In this regard, the government carried out the governance system called National portal website for the welfare measures in which the Ministry of Social Justice and Empowerment work towards educational development, economic and social empowerment of the needy people. It has provides schemes and online facilities for various government schemes for the benefits of the people.

### **Mizoram Status**

The state of Mizoram hails in the north eastern corner of India, it is a young and small state which assumed as the 23<sup>rd</sup> state of the Indian Union in 1987. At present, the State has now 11 Districts, with three new District namely, Hnahthial, Khawzawl and Saitual District created recently by the new MNF ministry in 2018. Although, the state is located at strategic importance and shared international boundaries with Bangladesh and Myanmar which determines a major factor for economic trade and development. The history of the Mizo is shrouded in mystery, the society had been for ages living in isolation and had endured an enormous sufferings of upheaval of insurgency, famine, violent struggles during District Councils and Union Territory era. The Mizo society had evolved dramatically in structures and cultures roughly over three centuries. The Mizo's in general constitutes a dynamic and fast developing society.

At present, Mizoram has a population of 12,04,348 approximately, with a literacy rate of 92 percent, third in the country next to Kerala and Lakshadweep. According to CMIE, based from the Report on Periodic Labour Force Survey (2017-18) released by the Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation, GoI, Mizoram at present has a total unemployment rate of 10.1%, in urban area 14.4% and

---

<sup>123</sup> Due to the global pandemic of Covid-19, the global economy faces critical challenges, hence India has also been spending large sum of money in the fight for coronavirus which is liking to cause decline in important macro-economic sector of India.

rural area 6.5% while the National average stands at 6.1%. Agriculture is considered to be the mainstay of the state's economy and about 60% of the total population depends on agriculture as their sources of livelihood.<sup>124</sup> As per 2017-18 Economic Survey Mizoram, the primary sector comprising agriculture and allied activities contributed 30% to the GSDP. While, interestingly Services/Tertiary Sector dominates the GSDP by contributing 45% and the Industrial sector contributed 25% of GSDP.

Based on the Statistical handbook of Mizoram, 2018 the Gross State Domestic Product (GSDP) of Mizoram has been continuously growing over the years with an impressive rate. The total Gross State Domestic Product of the State at current prices is estimated at Rs. 19174.34 crores in 2017-18 as against Rs. 16698.76 crores in 2016-17 thereby registering an increase of 14.82 percent.<sup>125</sup> The remarkable contribution by the Service and Tertiary Sector in the GSDP states that have been an increasing number of people engaged in Government services each year which gives the alarming rate of increase in the GSDP despite Agriculture sector still occupies more than half of the population.

The State also laid down policies which embodies the aspiration of inclusive and participatory governance and equity for the people to create a better and prosperous future into "Greater Mizoram". Hence, the State Government has been implementing certain policies for the socio-economic development of the people. At present, the Government has introduced development policy called "Socio-Economic Development Policy" (SEDP) which it envisages to bring forth a peaceful and harmonious society, inclusive and participatory governance, equality and equity among the citizens and plunging forward of the Mizo society to a self-sufficient and progressive State.<sup>126</sup> The SEDP endeavor to promote and yield sustainable development with both short-term and long term visions.

---

<sup>124</sup> Ministry of Statistics and Programme Implementation. "National Sample Survey Report". Retrieved from <http://mospi.nic.in/Periodic-Labour-Surveys>. Government of India. Accessed on 30 January, 2020

<sup>125</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2018. Published by Directorate of Economics and Statistics. Government of Mizoram.

<sup>126</sup> Op. cit., Economic Survey 2018-19. P. 7

At the outset, this chapter emphasizes in understanding and examining the socio-economic scenario of Mizoram in particular. Hence, for better understanding, it further analyzed from the Statehood period (1987) - present day the Socio-Economic growth and development status and its strategies and policies. The most common parameters for the socio-economic indicators are measured on the basis of the following:

- GSDP (per capita)
- Literacy rate
- Education
- Health Care
- Infrastructure and Basic amenities indicators like safe drinking water, toilet facility, electricity, road and communication

Here is a glimpse on how socio-economic has evolved or developed over time in the State. The following tables and figures highlighted the socio-economic development status by dividing the period after the attainment of Statehood when Mizoram started to function as an independent power under its own government system. Thus, the period is categorized from 1991-2000, 2001-2010- 2011- Present.

### **Gross State Domestic Product**

Estimate of State Domestic Product (SDP) is the most important single economic indicator to measure the overall economic development of a state. The State Domestic Product is defined as a measure in monetary terms of the volume of all goods and services produced within the boundaries of the State during a given period of time, usually one year, accounted without duplication. This covers all the goods and services produced within the State. Thus the 'goods' cover all possible items produced, for example, agricultural crops, livestock and livestock products, fish, forest products, mineral products, manufacturing of various consumer items for consumption, machinery, transport equipment, defence equipment and construction of buildings, roads, dams, bridges. Similarly, the 'services' cover a wide spectrum including

medical and educational services, sanitary services, Government services etc. All goods and services produced during the period have to be included whether they are marketed i.e. exchanged for money or bartered or produced for own use.

*Table 1: Sectoral Shares to GSDP in the year 1990-91, 2003-04, 2013-14, 2017-18*

Sector	Year			
	1990-91 (Rupees in lakhs)	2003-04 (in percentage)	2013-14 (in percentage) base year 2011-12	2017-18 (in percentage) Projected estimate
Primary (Agriculture & Allied Sector)	9139	16.95	17.66	25.72
Secondary (Industry)	6182	18.46	23.32	25.41
Tertiary (Service)	15239	64.59	59.02	48.87

Source: Statistical Handbook, Mizoram. 1990-2018.

The above table has shown that that in the year 1990-91, with base year 1985-86, the analysis of State Domestic Product for Mizoram has serious limitation. However, due to unavailability of data the GSDP at constant price is not available. After decades, in 2003-04 there has been significant improvement of sectoral share of GSDP. It clearly reveals the growth in all the sectors as compared to the previous one. Moreover, the Service Sector has done extreme growth trend and its high contribution in the GSDP. Again, during 2013-14 the sectoral growth trend shows a noticeable trend, the service sector has grown at a steady rate which implies that the structural

change have been consumed in favour of service sector. Moving on to 2017-18, there is a high growth trend in the sector, the service sector continues to dominate the Sectoral contribution in the GSDP.

The contribution of each sector displayed in the table reveals that the primary sector which comprises of agriculture and allied activities contributed the minimum share in the GSDP. With more than half of the population deriving income and livelihood from agriculture, it addresses that there is a need for faster growth in agriculture, which will increase their income and thus contributed more to the GSDP which is vital for the State economy as well. The Service Sector comprising of Transport, Storage, Communication and Services related to Broadcasting, Trade, Hotels and Restaurants, Finance Services, Real Estate, Other Professional Services, Public Administration and other Services have shown highest contribution continuously to the GSDP, its share has been hovering around 51% during the past 6 years.

### **Literacy**

Literacy level among the people is an important indicator of the quality of population of a country or state. As per the report of the National Sample Survey Organization (NSSO), Mizoram was declared as the top in literacy level among the other states in India with a literacy rate of 95 percent. As per the 2001 survey, literacy rate in Mizoram was 88.8% much higher compared to the latest survey in 1991.

According to the 2001 census, Kerala topped in the literacy level among other states in India with 90.9 per cent literacy level while Mizoram came second with 88.8 per cent. In the latest survey in 2011, the State has shown a decreasing rate by moving to the third position with 91.33 per cent literate person behind Kerala and Lakshadweep. Meanwhile, the State has somehow continue improving in the literacy per cent so far however, it appears that other states have move forward at a faster pace by overcoming Mizoram literacy rate in a very short term.

*Table 2: Literacy percentage in the year 1991, 2001 & 2011 in Mizoram*

Sl.NO	YEAR	PERSONS%		
		MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
1	1991	85.6	78.6	82.3
2	2001	90.7	86.7	88.8
3	2011	93.35	89.27	91.33

Source: Statistical Handbook, Mizoram. 2014

## **Education**

According to the Annual Report 1997-98, Ministry of Human Resource Development, Department of Education, the total number of recognised educational institutions in the State (1996-97) was 1263 Primary Schools, 702 Middle Schools, 375 High Schools/Higher Secondary Schools, 29 Colleges, two Professional Education Institutions. Recently a Women Polytechnic School was opened in Aizawl. At present, Mizoram has 360 recognised village libraries. Though the progress in literacy and educational institutions is quite considerable, alarmingly the school drop out rate is very high, higher than the National average. In 1996-97 drop out rate (provisional) in Mizoram is Class I to V 58.10 per cent, Class I to VIII 67.60 and Class I to X 72.06 per cent.<sup>127</sup>

So far, Mizoram continue to have progress in education, Mizo society have highly considered education as one of the most important quality in one's life. Hence, parents have prioritize sending their children to schools and somehow managed them to study further till they can pursue higher studies, therefore, education holds an important figure in the mind-set of the people. Thus, educational institutions progress, as per 2011 survey, Primary Schools-1873, Middle Schools- 1408, High School/ Higher- 612 and 127 respectively. There are 22 recognised Colleges in the States and

<sup>127</sup>Dr. Lianzela. "Post Independence Economic Development of Mizoram". July-September, 1999, Vol.1 No.1

one University. The establishment of Mizoram University in 2000, which is a Central University is one of the biggest achievement and progress made by the Government. Meanwhile various training Institutes such as Polytechnic in Lunglei, Women Polytechnic in Aizawl, College of Teacher Education, Hindi Training College, three (3) I.T.I and eight (8) DIET were also established in Mizoram.

The State has shown considerable progress in Education sector and is still initiating plans and projects in increasing educational institutions at various fields with better infrastructure and facilities. Moreover, the State Government in its endeavour with the Central has started initiating projects for extension of Mizoram University at Lunglei, as the Southern campus. In the meantime, drop out rate still continue to shown but at a decreasing rate. Drop out rate at Primary School is 7.8%, at Middle School 0.8% and in High School at 19.7%.<sup>128</sup> On the other side, the enrolment ratio has shown higher rates in each standard. The Education quality in Mizoram has also shown improvement over the year, it has implemented various schemes under the Central government funding in which students have benefited to a large extend. Activities such as Book Fair, Science Seminar, Study Tour, Free Hostels, mid-day meals, uniforms and books are being provided under certain schemes.

## **Health**

Health Services are the pre-requisite for the socio-economic development of the people. Hence, health services has improve efficiently in delivery network of health facilities within nook and corners of the state. The State has undertaken various schemes and programmes for improving health system, thus, under the National Health Mission, there are more than 24 health programmes currently being implemented and spanning over the States.

Over the past few decades, back in 1990's the Mizo State possessed 14 hospitals, person per bed is 627.<sup>129</sup> Presently, the State has now 13 Government Hospitals and 23 Non-Government (Private Hospitals).<sup>130</sup> Moreover, under the Central

---

<sup>128</sup> Statistical Handbook .Mizoram. 2018 Government of Mizoram.

<sup>129</sup> Op.cit. "Dr. Lianzela".

<sup>130</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2018. Op.cit.

Sponsored Scheme (CSS), Zoram Medical College have been set up in the State. The establishment of Medical College has shown great progress in health sector which proved to be an extraordinary achievement in the socio-economic development for the State.

However, while showing progress in the health service, the State has certain limitations which it still lags behind compared with other States in India. Medical equipment and facilities are still very limited and not available as demands. There is also high requirements of more hospitals and health centres within various towns and sub-towns. There also exist shortage of funds in every schemes which make the work slow.

### **Infrastructure & Basic Amenities**

Infrastructural facilities are a major factor on which the overall economic development of a country depends. Infrastructural facilities may be defined as capital of a society that is embodied in such forms as help direct productive activities.<sup>131</sup> Infrastructure generally consists of transport and communications, power and electricity, water supply and banking. Infrastructure facilities for government offices increased considerably after Statehood (1987) in particular. More than thirty new buildings (Cement concrete with multi storeyed) were constructed and occupied in the State capital. To name a few Directorate of Information and Public Relations, Land Revenue Directorate, Art and Culture, Environment and Forest, Sericulture, Power and Electricity, Public Health Engineering, PWD, Directorate of Horticulture, Food and Civil Supplies, Agriculture etc. A number of offices/Directorate owned departmental bus for the benefit of their employees.<sup>132</sup>

According to Centre for Monitoring Indian Economy (CMIE) Index of Infrastructure 1992-93, Mizoram is 63 per cent, one of the lowest in the North-East States. And in the 10<sup>th</sup> Finance Commission Index of Economic and Social Infrastructure, Mizoram is given 62 per cent, second lowest in the North East. (CMIE

---

<sup>131</sup> Agarwal, A.N. (1995): Indian Economy: Problems of Development and Planning, Wiley Eastern Limited, Delhi, p.144.

<sup>132</sup> Lianzela. Post Independence Economic Development of Mizoram. Vol. 1, No.1



weightage is power 20%, irrigation 20%, Roads 15%, Railway 20%, Post Office 5%, education 10%, health 4% and banking 6% and Toilet 70% (highest in NE)<sup>133</sup>

During the Seventh Plan, in 1990's an outlay plan on power was Rs. 3550 lakhs in the State, the total number of village electrified in Mizoram till June 1992 was 517 villages (73.74%) of which conventional was 442 villages and non-conventional 51 villages, while solar source 16 villages and Wind mill 8 villages.<sup>134</sup> The progress in rural electrification was not satisfactory. During this time, the peak load requirement was 45 MW, where power availability is to extent of 35 MW.<sup>135</sup>

For quite some time, the State has experienced the absence of reliable and dependable communication like water ways, railway and air communication, and road communication was the only option which exist as the sole means which links Mizoram with other parts of India. However, with the changing time and with the improvement of advanced technologies the position has now changed considerably. As per the Economic Survey Mizoram 2018-19, the present status of Infrastructure and basic amenities are as follows:

#### Transport and Communication

1. National Highways- 1414.318 kms
2. State Highways- 170.000 kms
3. District Roads- 1579.700 kms
4. Towns Roads- 704.920 kms
5. Village Roads- 1863.147 kms
6. Misc. Roads (Un-Classified) – 1491.815 kms

*Source: Engineer-in-Chief, PWD, Government of Mizoram*

---

<sup>133</sup> Ibid.

<sup>134</sup> Directorate of Economic & Statistics. "Mizoram at a Glance 1992". Government of Mizoram. Aizawl, pg.9

<sup>135</sup> Lianzela. "Economic Development of Mizoram". Spectrum Publications. New Delhi. 1994. Pg. 108

Besides Mizoram has one Airport located at Lengpui,(2003) which facilitates regular flight schedule to and fro between Kolkotta-Guwahati-Imphal-Aizawl with three airlines operating in Mizoram as per Civil Aviation Deptt. 2017. In addition, Mizoram has one helicopter services within Mizoram, which services in all 8 districts, at present there are 18 operational helipads within Mizoram. The helicopter services provides easy and less time consuming for the people, which is considered to be beneficial. Moreover, the state is connected by meter gauge railway line with a total length of only 1.5 kilometer up to Bairabi. In addition, there is an on-going project of railway roads at Sairang, under which is expected to function in 2020, carrying passengers train. But this too still remain an unfinished project due to certain inconveniences caused by nature.

*Table 3: Electricity & Water Supply in 2006-07 & 2017-18 in Mizoram*

<b>Category</b>	<b>2017-2018</b>	<b>2006-07</b>
Installed Capacity	29.35 MW	37.17 MW
Net Import	611.29 MW	
No. of Villages Electrified	699	570
Per Capita Power Consumption	360.72 KWH	155.69 KWH
No. of Habitations with Water Supply	720	777

*Source: Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2007 & 2018*

### **Finance and Banking**

According to Statistical Handbook 2018, at present there are total 205 banks operating in Mizoram. State Bank of India has 44 branches, other commercial banks 59, Regional Rural Banks 85 and Cooperative banks 17. During 2006-07 there are total number of 99 Banks in the States and State Bank had 26 branches. <sup>136</sup>

<sup>136</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2018. Government of Mizoram.

In terms of Infrastructure and Basic Amenities, the State has shown improvement and progress over years considerably. Although, the significant improvement is not yet satisfactory, it has various ways in which it lacks limitations. Though the State has now experience easy means of communication, the service system is not quiet efficient and sometime irregular. There is only one helicopter which services between different Districts within the State and somehow the helicopter condition is extremely old and not quiet reliable to some extend in terms of availability too. Moreover, road network within the State has shown much improvement compared to the past 10 years.

However, there are still many villages with no proper roads connection, power supply and water supply has not yet reach and connect with. Besides, the State is very much deficient in power and electricity, ever since it has to import a large no of power supply from neighboring states. There exist a wide gap of development between rural and urban areas, which creates bridge in terms of availability and progress in basic necessities to the people. This has to be considered greatly by the Government, otherwise governance still cannot be said to be efficient and effective.

Based on the study of the socio-economic status and development of the State, the perspectives of the people is taken into account, which is illustrated in the given table below:

*Table 4: Hindrance of State development*

Total No of respondents	Bad Politician	Corruption	Low morality of the people	No idea
330	67	165	73	25

Source: *Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

Based on table-4, it can be observed that 165 respondents agreed that corruption is the prime evils in the governance system which hinders growth and development in the State. As a result, corruption which have deep rooted in the system can be reflected in the present GSDP status and the main reasons why there is always shortage of fund in various schemes which is assumed to be utilize not for the purpose. Meanwhile, the State still lacks sufficiency in foods and other basic needs. Despite improvement in infrastructure and in education, there exists loopholes in the system which prevents the growth for basic development within the State.

As seen in the preceding lines, socio-economic development is considerably increasing. It is most significant in the field of education and literacy. But at the same time there are areas in which the State is very much deficient and lacking. Till now no accurate and reliable statistics can be provided. Though the State has a very high literacy rate although productivity rate is low. It is evident that, the State is far from self-sufficient in food grain production moreover, technical education facility is rather limited in the State. The State is extremely inefficient in mobilising resources. Rate of development of infrastructure facilities are very slow and inadequate. Unemployment, as elsewhere in India, increasing at a rapid rate in the State. Thus, the underlying phenomenon shows that there is great need of attention to be focus in the governance system in the State. Major plans and projects though being implemented cannot be successful nor achieve without good governance. The State has taken the initiatives in certain policies and programmes which targeted mainly for socio-economic development in the States. However, the present status has depicted a glimpse of slow growth and development in terms of basic needs.

The economic development of one's nation or region depends on human factor to large extent. No doubt, non-human factors natural resources and capital stock are important but the human factor is the primary importance in economic development. By analyzing the status of Mizoram, the state lack self-sufficiency in manpower which it employs and generate large number of people outside the state to perform various task for certain works. Normally, from the general perspectives of the Mizo's youth especially in urban areas they have an unhealthy mindset which they considered manual work or labour work as very unpleasant. This kind of popular thinking which

is rooted in the minds of younger generations need to be exploited and degrade in the society that prevents all sorts of development in the near future.

Hence, the State needs to invest and create more awareness to increase man power as means to generate employment opportunities and self-employment activities for development perspectives. Lianzela had rightly mentioned that “the usefulness of the human factors depends on the prevailing socio-economic setting, socio-setting, socio-religious institutions, cultural and social values which together shape the outlooks, attitudes, habits and other qualities of the people”.<sup>137</sup> Hence, socio-economic environment plays an important role in the development. People’s attitude, thought and conduct matters for development.

In brief, the present Mizoram state economy is far from satisfactory, there is little sign of improvement in productivity in jhum, besides the export of the State till today is insignificant, meanwhile, there is heavy imports of all goods items from other parts of the State. This trend has been going on and been existing since statehood, regardless of minor improvement and growth in the service sector and infrastructure.

### **Developmental Policies**

Mizoram has experienced different stages of governing transition in the past. The government of Mizoram has carried out various programs to develop rural areas in particular and socio-economic development in general for the State. Besides, the State’s own initiatives, the State has also carried out a number of development schemes which comes from the central government for which it acts as implementing agency. However, since the attainment of statehood, two major political parties ie., Indian National Congress (INC) and Mizo National Front (MNF) dominates the ruling power subsequently after two terms each. The government under these ministries has formulated specific flagship programmes to develop Mizoram. Hence, these programmes have specific objectives depending on the priorities of respective political parties which have been in power during different terms.

---

<sup>137</sup> Op cit, Lianzela. Pp. 30

In this regard, both the parties are very much concern in Socio-economic development for the welfare of the people, thereby their policies mostly reflected development which concerns with Agriculture and rural development. Each policies they came up with has a brilliant and impressive plans and strategies, the Congress party ever since it came to power in the early 90's has New Land Use Policy (NLUP) as its prime focus in its governance policy. As for that matter, it has taken efforts and initiatives to carry out the plans for better socio-economic development in the state. Whenever the Congress came into power, it implemented the NLUP but each term they came up with more improved and with structured method. Similarly, The MNF party also has its style in it governance policy. It also focuses on the socio-economic development of the people and has been following this pattern ever since.

### **New Land Use Policy**

As mentioned earlier, Mizoram is predominantly an agricultural state and majority of the population in rural area engages in agriculture. The system of cultivation is an age old-primitive method jhuming or shifting cultivation.<sup>138</sup> This type of cultivation destroyed large area of land every year in which they performed clearing of path of jungle and cultivate the land, and moving next year to another land. This cycle is done repetitively which is very uneconomical, time consuming and gradually destroying the forest ecosystem. Somehow, this agriculture system does not provide sufficient means and thus, the products of Mizoram are insufficient for its home consumption.<sup>139</sup> Hence, for this matter, the Government initiated policy to reduce this type of jhumming practices in the state and introduced more comprehensive plans and strategies for better outcome ie; New Land Use Policy (NLUP)

However, it was soon found inadequate to meet the diversified needs or occupational choices. And, as per the advice of the Government of India, composite scheme had been drawn up for enabling the selected beneficiaries to choose alternate occupations in other sector. The NLUP was intended to cover the entire state. However, it was implemented only in 13 Rural Development Blocks. The assistance

---

<sup>138</sup> Lianzela. "Economic Development of Mizoram". Pp. 113

<sup>139</sup> Prasad, R.N and A.K Agarwal. 1991

to the beneficiaries was given in different phases (two to three years) with a ceiling of Rs. 30,000 per family. But, the ambitious NLUP could achieve limited success. Therefore, the practice of primitive Jhumming cultivation remained unabated, resulting in the degradation of land and large scale deforestation in the state once again.

### **Limitations and Outcome**

Though the NLUP scheme was largely concentrated on Agriculture and Allied sector, the land-use system especially agricultural land-use did not provide much change during the implementation period. When the scheme was eliminated in 1998 the land-use pattern still remains the same in compare to pre-implementation period. It was due to topographical constraints, about 52 percent of the total geographical area of the state is identified as uncultivable land for any type of agricultural practices, and within the land suitable for agriculture, more than 55 percent has been identified as suitable for jhum cultivation only.<sup>140</sup> Because of this, land-use pattern cannot be changed during this period. On the other hand, the other two sectors, viz., Animal Husbandry and Veterinary sector and industrial sector had shown slight increase during this period. But the improvement level is not satisfying, due to weak industrial sector in the state, livestock could not provide sufficient supply for the demand of the people.

As a result, there was no significant achievement made which has resulted in growth of the State economy. During the implementation period, the implementation process of the scheme had some weaknesses, the state government and other organizations did not provide sufficient public awareness about the scheme and its importance for development. And the government failed to follow all the operational guidelines. However, the scheme had effect on secondary and tertiary sectors of economy and is helpful in diversifying the rural economy. If the scheme had continued for a longer period with more attention on Agriculture and Allied sector, a better development for the state is expected. The scheme would be effective with more efforts

---

<sup>140</sup> R. Zoramchhuana. 'New Land Use Policy and Rural Development in Mizoram'. Pg.141, Nehu dissertation

and dedication if considerable research and modifications in the system is incorporated in the future.

### **Mizoram Intodelhna Programme (MIP)**

Again, there was a change in the state Government, the Mizo National Front (MNF) Party was voted to power in 1998. The MNF launched a project for self-sufficiency in Mizoram, called MIP (Mizoram Intodelhna Project changed into Mizoram Intodelhna Programme)<sup>141</sup>. The main purpose of the programme was about upliftment of the rural poor, especially the shifting cultivators. The main concern of the MIP was attainment of self-sufficiency, food security and better livelihood for the cultivators. Accordingly, a task force was constituted to study the whole gamut of causes of rural poverty and to study the shortcomings of the rural poor. The Task Force consisted of experts from different disciplines, progressive farmers, experts and prominent citizens. The main target groups are shifting cultivators and there were to be monitoring agencies at every level, including the State Level.

Under the MIP, due importance was given to the monitoring aspect. As such, there were to be State, District and Village monitoring cells for the implementation of the scheme. The beneficiaries of the MIP were to get funds in four installments, in a phased manner. The assistance to be received was not to exceed Rs. 50,000. According to the guidelines, the fund for the whole village was to be given to the Farmers Association of that village and the Association would deposit the fund in nearby Bank, and release it at the right time. In this way, the grassroot level people were involved in

---

<sup>141</sup> The aims and objectives of Mizoram Intodelh Programme (MIP) are as follows

- To conserve, upgrade and utilize land, water, plants, animals and human resources in an integrated manner to meet the growing demands of cereals, pulses, oilseeds, fruits, meat, and vegetables.
- To generate massive employment during project period and regular employment after project period for small scale and marginal farmers.
- To improve environment, restore ecological balance and promote agricultural production through scientific on farm Land Development and Terraces.
- To promote development of Water Resources for domestic use as well as small scale irrigation by construction Rain Water Harvesting Dams.
- To promote quality planting materials in community Nursery for development of rain-fed horticulture.
- To promote livestock production to meet the growing demand of meat and manures.



the programme. However, during the 10 years long rule of the MNF ministry, the result of MIP did not have any significant effect on the people.

### **Limitations and Outcome**

The MIP has been criticised that the project did not encourage development of local products at the local industries and promotion of agro-based industries in the state. It was highlighted in the Project under ‘Development of Exports and Border Trade’ stating, “Bangladesh needs huge quantities of raw bamboo which Mizoram has in huge surplus. Considering these advantages, Mizoram can conveniently have export market in Bangladesh.”<sup>142</sup> The MNF ministry has been accused as having neglected promotion of agro-based industries in the state while Bamboo is considered a good resource of Mizoram from which a number of job opportunities can be generated. Establishment of bamboo-based industries or paper mill in Mizoram is still a distant dream.

The MIP has also been alleged to have little significance on the grassroots level due to the so-called top-down approach to programme implementation. Due to the alleged little involvement of the community, many of the beneficiaries under the MIP farmers reportedly feel that the schemes are imposed on them that, they have little sense of commitment or of ownership. One drawback of the MIP was lack of coordination between the line departments which to some extent prevented the promotion of coherent development strategies. This study reveals the need to provide adequate technical support to farmers in the management of their new developments and adequate training and extension support.

### **New Land Use Policy (Revised Version)**

With the re-election of the Congress Party into power in 2008, the state government re-introduced the NLUP and implemented it since 2011. But, this time it has had a few more modifications and formulated a better framework. It was multi-dimensional and multi-disciplinary scheme, which was embarked on a massive scale

---

<sup>142</sup> MIP Project Report (2005-2006), Chapter III (2.4).

to ensure socio-economic development programme. Besides, it focused on the intervention that is of technically appropriate, culturally sensitive and institutionally effective. The NLUP was aimed to provide self-reliant and sustainable income to rural people under agriculture and allied activities for replacing the shifting cultivation practices. It was also aimed to provide some employment opportunities to the urban poor families. The project has been designed to address multiple dimensions of the socio-economic and environmental problems with a totally new approach.

In fact, the effective implementation of the NLUP was commenced on January 14, 2011. The concept designed of the NLUP programme was of innovative in nature. It is both an inclusive as well as transformative development- oriented initiative that was focused on cluster-based approach. It is understood as a multipurpose, multi-disciplinary and village based integrated planning for reconstruction of the rural economy with necessary infrastructures like rural connectivity, water harvesting storages, land development measures and others. It envisage on assuring supply chain by providing quality inputs, promoting unit for value addition and access to market are also considered as a few other components of the NLUP.<sup>143</sup>

The NLUP project was approved by the Cabinet Committee on Economic affairs (CCEA) on 17<sup>th</sup> May 2010, with an outlay of Rs. 2873.13 crore<sup>144</sup>. Since the funding was not a problem in this context, the functionalities and role was scrutinized

---

<sup>143</sup> Objectives of the NLUP:

The NLUP, which is the flagship programme of the Congress Government in the state, had embarked on a massive socio-economic developmental programme which focuses on intervention that is technically appropriate, culturally sensitive and institutionally effective.<sup>143</sup> The main objectives of the NLUP are the following

- To put an end to the wasteful shifting cultivation
- To ensure that all farmers have land of their own so that they can each pursue a permanent means of livelihood under agriculture and its allied sectors, industry or animal husbandry sector
- To develop all suitable land for wet rice cultivation to attain self- sufficiency in rice and vegetables
- To re-afforest the land save those allocated to the NLUP beneficiaries so as to regenerate the ecosystem. This will help stabilize the climate changes wrought by global warming, rejuvenate the flora and fauna and make Mizoram a better place to love in.
- To set up a marketing infrastructure so that the successful farmers and beneficiaries under the NLUP can have a viable commercial outlet for their products.

<sup>144</sup> NLUP Implementing Board. "NLUP Hmanga ZORAMTHAR Din tura Sorkar Hmalakna". Government of Mizoram. Aizawl, Mizoram. 2011.

as to what the policy was implemented in the state. The concrete groundwork in the implementation process was commenced in 2009 when the Government of Mizoram constituted a top authority for the purpose of executing the NLUP. This was called the New Land Use Policy Apex Board, chaired by the Hon' Chief Minister. Directly under this Board was also constituted with a 3- tier structure at State, District and Village Levels both for implementation and monitoring purposes. The State level agency, described as the NLUP Implementing Board (NIB) that was chaired by the member of Mizoram Legislative Assembly, who enjoyed the status of a Cabinet Minister rank in the state.

The NIB functioned under the overall authority of the state NLUP Apex Board. At the District Level, the Deputy Commissioner is the Chairman of the District Implementing Committee. The District Officers of the concerned line departments are members of the District Level Implementation Committee, in addition to the nominated members which includes persons from NGO's Church and eminent citizens). At the Village Level, President of the Village Council is the Chairman of the Village Level Committee and all the members of the Village Council are members in addition to the other nominated members. Besides, there is also a Monitoring Committee/Cell constituted at District and Village Levels. The State Level Monitoring and Social Audit Cells were created under the Chairmanship of the NIB. There is also a State Level Marketing Cell where a person possesses some experience in the marketing strategies is to be appointed as the Chairman to head this cell.

As part of the state administration, the Line department drew up the calendar of works conforming to the particular trades, under their jurisdiction so as to avoid chaotic and ill-timed implementation. In theory, all the planning and programme of the NLUP was very satisfactory for the beneficiaries and the government and of the state as a whole. The rules and regulations, duties and responsibilities, the methods and formulae of the implementation board were laid down properly with strict and strong guidelines. Yet, their implementation was marked by certain difficulties thus one witnessed a few practical problems with the NLUP. In some cases, too much involvement of the party workers had been experienced which mislead the NLUP

project. There are also the cases of bribery reported in the implementation systems at different levels.

Thus, financial assistance to those families who did not deserve the grants was also provided in some cases. This sort of practice mainly happened at the Village level as was reported in the study. Somehow, there was lack of poor monitoring and certain amount of irresponsibility on the concerned authorities at some point of its implementation. There has also been problem which occurred with the Calendar of Works due to unavailability of funds at the time required for distribution. Moreover, in many cases, the NLUP beneficiaries did not choose the trades they preferred. Rather, they were directly given the trade by the concerned authorities. And, therefore they could not process the work due to the wrong trade allocated to them. Further, as against the aims and objectives of the plans, from the research being conducted, it is noticed that there had been no proper marketing facilities available for the beneficiaries to supply their input products at the time required. This in turn created loss in their occupational activities whereby their products remained unsold.

Despite, the problems and undesirable outcome, the NLUP have had much more improvement than the previous method of implementation. The State Government prepared a careful plan for proper survey of the land and even constituted a proper monitoring and marketing cell before the commencement of the scheme. However, the loopholes and malfunctioning of the policies largely depends on the poor governance system. Despite serious efforts in undertaking the plans and formulation, there was a lack of good governance in the practical system which hampers the whole development outcome. Hence, for policies to have a desirable outcome theory and practice must balance so as to avoid poor governance.

As the NLUP was revived again with the coming back of Congress Government in 2008, it was expected to reform all the administrative measures and policies, which led to the failure of previous policies. There has been much expectation for the sustainable development both in socio- political and economic fields. As such, the policy became a crucial case, the problem lies between the performance of the

Government of the State and that of the beneficiaries. However, the policy failed to achieve a desirable result due to the failure of governance in the State to large extend.

### **Limitations and Outcome**

The shortcomings of the NLUP have arisen from various concerns, the first common problem is with the selection of the beneficiaries, that selections to the beneficiaries were reportedly not done on need basis. The selection procedures in many areas were guided by (Congress) party interests. In fact, majority of the beneficiaries were drawn on (political) party line. This fact was testified recently by Mizoram Synod's Social Front that revealed in its independent study on NLUP that a whopping 88.6 per cent of the beneficiaries were members of the ruling Congress party, somehow justifying the opposition parties' allegations that the NLUP was a 'Congress-party-only' policy<sup>145</sup>. Moreover, some critics claimed NLUP to be lacking market strategy by accusing the Congress-led ministry of using public money for political gains.

The NLUP was said to have minor impact on the economy of the state as a whole due to certain reasons. Farmers find difficult to accept imposed technology or those trades which are not their choice. L.K Jha wrote that one of the probable reasons of poor impact of NLUP were due to the lack of sincere desire to motivate the farmers, poor extension approach and frequent transfer of officers associated with the implementation of NLUP, among others.<sup>146</sup> Besides, Daman Singh observed that the government services in extension and input supply had been notoriously weak in small schemes with limited targets.<sup>147</sup> He also stated that bureaucracy had been given overwhelming powers that override local village councils. On the other hand, it is generally accepted that one important positive outcome of NLUP was that certain number of households gave up jhum practices. The NLUP was quite successful in some areas where certain people managed to set up sustainable alternative livelihood

---

<sup>145</sup> Zodin Sanga (UNI Correspondent, Mizoram): News Report dated October 15, 2012

<sup>146</sup> Jha, L.K "Natural Resource Management: Mizoram". A.P.H Publishing Corporation, New Delhi.1997

<sup>147</sup> Singh, Daman. "The Last Frontier People and Forests in Mizoram". TERI. New Delhi, 1996.

activities. The Project was hailed by some analysts for the same contributed towards imparting the spirit of developing new investment opportunities.

On the other hand, it is generally accepted that one important positive outcome of NLUP was that certain number of households gave up jhum practices. The NLUP was quite successful in some areas where certain people managed to set up sustainable alternative livelihood activities. The Project was hailed by some analysts for the same contributed towards imparting the spirit of developing new investment opportunities.

### **Socio-Economic Development Policy (SEDP)**

The newly formed MNF party under Chief Minister Zoramthanga launched Socio-Economic Development Policy (SEDP) as the governing principles of development of Mizoram. This policy aims to provide self-sufficiency for poor and rural families to start-up their livelihood moreover, the policy promises to tackle youth unemployment issues and also to provide crop insurance and price support system to the farmers. The SEDP envisaged to promote and yield sustainable development with both short-term and long term. Under careful study by the government along with experts envisions to mould Mizoram into a peaceful, harmonious, self-sufficient and progressive State. As good governance is the basis of proper growth and development, the Government seeks to establish effective governance.

The Government highly prioritize the overall Socio-Economic Development of the State in which it aims at developing the economy as well as improving social life. The policy of SEDP is divided into two categories namely: Political and Administrative Policy and Socio-Economic Development Policy. (*see appendix 5: SEDP aims and policies*). Here, the Socio-Economic Development policy is highlighted as given below.

#### **Economic Policy and Programmes**

The SEDP main aim of the economic policy is to have self-sufficient economy (Green Revolution) as well as creating employment for all. Under this programme, the main objective is at developing the economy which focuses on increasing the Gross State Domestic Product (GSDP) of Mizoram. Thereby, creating employment

opportunities, favorable business environment and bringing sustainable development. It also focus on health, sanitation, crime, reform and improvement of public and moral well-being. The purpose of the SEDP under economic programme envision its focus on core points as under:<sup>148</sup>

1. Self sufficiency in Agriculture-Horticulture and Allied Sectors
2. Bamboo cultivation and processing
3. Rubber plantation development
4. Cultivation and processing of Broomgrass
5. Promotion of Sericulture
6. Self sufficiency in Animal Husbandry and Fishery products
7. Agro & Forest Based Industrial development
8. Employment Creation & Welfare Aids
9. Infrastructure Development (incl. Urban & Rural Connectivity. Green Urban Infrastructure, Aizawl City Improvement Plan etc.)
10. Power and Electricity Infrastructure for self sufficiency by 2030
11. Infrastructure Management System and Implementation of Convergence Principle/Integrated Approach
12. Environment Conservation
13. Establishment of Construction Company/Corporation
14. Introduction of a new PWD Manual
15. Creation of Trade & Investment Environment for Outside Investors

---

<sup>148</sup> Ibid.

The Economic policy aims to change the course of agriculture system and to utilize land to its full potential. Moreover, it also stress on the establishment of robust industrial base for the economic growth.

### Social Development Policy

Under the Social policy the SEDP focus on comprehensive community improvement programmes such as health and sanitation, decrease crime rate, improvement on public morality and mental health and increase in manpower development. Further, it emphasis on infrastructure regulations, better water supply scheme and drainage system, cultural and recreational Centre, Mobile clinic, parks, playgrounds, free and accessible wifi service and Information Technology common service centre. The following are the main components and goals of the social development policy:<sup>149</sup>

1. Formulation of Man power development policy (MDP)
2. MDP Strategy for infrastructure Development through setting up of Technical Institutions
3. Formulation of Mizoram New Education Policy (MNEP) Social Security encompassing Relief Rhabilitation and Other Welfare Schemes
4. Promotion of Sports and Youth Services.

The Government has laid out its plans and strategies by setting its objective to achieve Socio-Economic development. The MNF Government has started implementing this policy recently soon after it came to power in 2018 and with high expectation the government aims to move forward and change the social and economic status of Mizoram. However, policies become effective only when implementation and supervision is based on strong governing system. SEDP can only become a reality to the state when good governance step in the picture otherwise, it will too perished away like the previous policies with few or no desirable outcome. The SEDP also extend its aims by welcoming convergence with Central schemes whenever possible.

---

<sup>149</sup> Ibid.



## Status of SEDP

Since, SEDP is in the initial stage, which is freshly introduced and implemented recently by the MNF ministry, plans and practices is being carried out very carefully. Based on the current status of the functioning of governance policies of the State, the perception and perspectives of the people can be illustrated from the given table below:

*Table 5: State development policy suitable for development*

Total no. of respondents	NLUP	SEDP	MIP	Non of the above
330	183	42	29	76

Source: *Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

As per table 5, it could be observed that 183 respondents have agreed that NLUP is best suited policy so far in the State. It can be briefly stated that despite shortcomings in various policies, on the other hand it also have a positive impact and effectiveness to large number of people, which proves that the policies being carried out in the State have also benefitted the beneficiaries in some ways. Hence, initiative and efforts being undertaken is better than no initiative taken at all. However, it can also been seen that 76 of the respondents does not consider any of these policies to be a good policy for development. Hence, it can be broadly identified that NLUP had the highest impact on the people. However, with the Congress Party being defeated in the previous State election, the NLUP also dissolved with the Congress.

From, the research perspective, it is learnt that since statehood period, policies for socio-economic development especially for rural population have been introduced repeatedly. However, it may be high time to changed and shift the practice of introducing policy of such kind. In fact, based on the understanding of the study,

structural reform may be essential which may somehow results in governance accountability and development of the State further.

After analyzing and examining the policies undertaken for development in the State, it is evident that the State government clearly failed to achieve the objectives for socio-economic development of the State through its policies and schemes.

Firstly, the government lack preparations and equipped with efficient resources to implement the policies effectively. For instance, the agriculture & allied sector appears to be weak in ‘technical know-how’ for the farmers to carry out their products. Besides, the state is also weak in industrial sector to provide sufficient demand by the beneficiaries.

Secondly, lack of awareness has been an obstacle in socio-economic development of the state which fails to deliver public awareness about the scheme and its importance for development. Therefore, majority of the beneficiaries find themselves less involved which created a little sense of commitment and ownership.

Thirdly, each policies and schemes, regardless of their good intentions, failed to implement according to its objectives. For instance, the CAG reports that the NLUP – II fails to achieve its four objectives<sup>150</sup>. Thereby, selection of the beneficiaries on certain policies are mostly done based on party interest and not on need basis. There also appears that the bureaucrats have an overwhelming power in executing the schemes.

Therefore, as a result, the developmental policies of the State have shown weak governance system. This has given thought in one’s mind as to why governance is weak. There can be various reasons but one compelling argument is that the government alone took the steer of controlling the governance while there is absence or minimum participation of civil society and public in managing the affairs of the State. In such a way, the role of civil society groups in the state in developmental policies has never been substantial. In fact, in certain policies, selection committee of

---

<sup>150</sup> “CAG finds irregularities in NLUP implementation in Mizoram”. Retrieved from <https://www.financialexpress.com/india-news/cag-finds-irregularities-in-nlup-implementation-in-mizoram/685128/> Accessed on 25/06/2019.

the beneficiaries also consists of the civil society groups, however, their voice has never been critical or taken into consideration.

As can be seen in the previous chapter, several theorists have propagated the idea of imposing rights and liberty for individual freedom while minimum intervention of the government in exercising the welfare of the State for better development. This theory can be justified with the case of Mizoram context where the government limits the involvement and participation of individuals in decision making of the system which resulted in hindrances to governance and development of the State. As John Stuart Mill has emphasized that the only constitutional limits of government power is the system of checks and balances to protect the basic rights of the people. Thus, for efficient and effective governance, there requires to be balance of power between the government and public in order to prevent the use of power over another.

Again, regarding the policies undertaken by the State governments, the perspectives of the people is taken into account in on order to have better understanding of the status of the State policies.

*Table 6: State policies/schemes as beneficial for the State*

Total No. of respondents	Yes	No	Partially	Don't know
330	52	49	201	28

Source: *Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

As per table 6, it can be seen that policies being implemented in the State are considered to have pros and cons. Among the respondents, 201 respondents argued that these policies have been beneficial for the people and to the State in some ways. However, they also felt that development is not happening at the maximum. Therefore, it can be agreed there is some changes and progress occurring in the system however, the outcome is not satisfactory and have left various problems and challenges. So far,

most of the respondents further felt that for policies to be fully utilize according to its purpose, the higher authority must be sincere and efficient in the implementation works. They also felt that there should be transparency in the system.

Based on understanding from the field research, State policies have always been dominated the hearts and minds of the populace both in city and rural. It is also a kind of judgement employed by the people by judging the government in power. Majority of the population keep close eyes and ears to the way the State policies is being carried out and implemented. Be it the beneficiaries or non-beneficiaries, the State policies and its method and approaches of every moved have always been the talked of the people. Thus, it is found out that majority of the respondents believed these State schemes are not up to their satisfactory nor carried out according to the plans and policies. Thus, for the State policies to achieve a desirable outcome, there is much needed efforts to be given by the stakeholders. Somehow, more involvement and cooperation from the beneficiaries is also necessary for transparency and accountability of the schemes for a satisfying results.

### **Central Schemes**

Besides, State development policies, the government also undertake various Central schemes introduced by the Central Ministry under various programmes and projects. Mizoram, has also implemented schemes such as Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Guarantee Schemes (MGNREGS), PMKSY, PMAY-G, Smart Cities Project, NRLM, NHM and so on. These schemes aims at socio-economic development of the people and upliftment of rural population. In this regard, Mizoram has been carrying out these schemes for the welfare and development of the people and for the State. As per the research, questionnaire is conducted across various parts of Mizoram in order to understand the effectiveness and impact of the Central schemes being carried out in the State.

Base on the study few of the socio-economic development policies being carried out by State government under the Central Schemes were:

1. **MGNREGA**- Under the MGNREGA various development projects have been carried out from individual land to town and rural development projects. It has involved large number of people (job card holders) participating in the project. Base on the study, the rural population have appreciated this scheme which have given them a significant source for their livelihood besides various developmental works.
2. **National Rural Livelihood Mission**- The Central Ministry under the Rural Development have put enormous work for the endeavour of rural upliftment and development. And as a result, with the NRLM the State government executed the projects under which rural population especially women who are unemployed and uneducated have been identified in which they have the opportunity to join Self Help Groups (SHGs). Under which they have the chance to perform task according to their skills and talents they have. They were given awareness in various activities, now Self Help Groups have been formed in various parts of the region in Mizoram, they are now able to generate income and resources from various group activities they undertook. Many of the Self Help groups in Mizoram have even generate huge amount of savings. Besides, women empowerment and upliftment, NRLM have also touch various activities for rural population according to their skills. It has given opportunity for generating income for the rural poor.
3. **PMAY-G**- Pradhan Mantri Awaas Yojana-Gramin (PMAY-G) is a rural housing scheme under the flagship scheme of Ministry of Rural Development. Under this scheme rural poor especially widow have received the housing assistance of Rs. 1,20,000 in plain area and Rs. 75,000 to 1,30,000 in hilly regions. The beneficiaries under PMAY-G are identified on the basis of housing deprivation parameters in the SECC 2011 data and the list of beneficiaries is validated by the Gram Sabha. This is done to ensure that the assistance is provided to the genuine and needy people. In this regard, rural poor in Mizoram has also received the PMAY-G assistance which the beneficiaries have benefitted significantly. From the research perspective, the PMAY-G have been one of the most beneficial scheme for rural poor.

- 4. NSAP-** National Social Assistance Programme also a scheme under the Central Ministry in which old age persons, disable persons and widow were given assistance. This scheme has taken up measures for the welfare of the poor and needy person. It has been largely benefitted by the beneficiaries under this welfare scheme.
- 5. Smart Cities Mission-** Under the smart cities mission, Mizoram have also implemented various projects for the development of new technology supported which included government services, transport and traffic management, energy, health care, water and wastes. As a result, Aizawl city has now been successfully entered among the implementing cities under Smart City Mission conducted by the Ministry of Rural Housing and Urban Affairs where in the State government has being processed for implementation. Today, one can witness traffic light control management system display in several Aizawl city area, while there is also free wifi facilities being provided in various public places which has been useful by the people. Under this scheme, there has also been improvement in waste management system in Aizawl city, awareness has also given extensively regarding the harmful use of plastics and recycle waste system. Thus, the smart cities mission has responds to challenges in urban populated and growing concerns of the city issues.
- 6. National Health Mission/ Health Care scheme-** Under the National Health Mission there are more than 24 health programmes currently being implemented by NHM spanning from Child health to communicable diseases and interventions aiming at improving health system. This mission has reach various parts of the corners of Mizoram, which facilitate health measures to rural poor, it has benefitted major population in welfare services to the people. Meanwhile, the Health Care Scheme which the government initiated to provide health insurance to its population excepting Government Servants. This scheme has been implemented for the purpose to be availed by the needy patients. This has been highly appreciated by the population which has provided welfare schemes. The scheme has provided socio-economic welfare for the people.

7. **SSA/RMSA-** Sarva Shiksha Abhiyan (SSA) is implemented as India's main programme for universalizing elementary education. Its overall goals include universal access, bridging of gender and social category gaps in education and enhancement of learning levels of children. It has targeted all children between the ages of 6-14 years free and compulsory admission, attendance and completion of elementary education. As a result, Mizoram has benefitted from this programme in great number as many poor and helpless families have now been able to provide education to their children under this programme. Besides, free admission, free textbooks and free uniform is distributed to all children enrolled in government and government aided school.
8. **Rashtriya Madhyamik Shiksha Abhiyan (RMSA)** provide education available, accessible and affordable to all young persons in the age group of 14-18 years. It ensure universal access of secondary education with special references to economically weaker sections of the society, the educationally backward, the girls and disabled children residing in rural areas and other marginalized categories such as SC, ST, OBC and educationally Backward minorities. This scheme has open the opportunity for young people who are interested in continuing their education without difficulties, it has also open job opportunities for educated unemployed people to a great extent. Mizoram has now successful implemented this scheme under which majority of the population are enjoying this programme.

The above programme and schemes are some of the most popular and useful for the socio-economic development of not only Mizoram but also of the whole India. Amongst them, the Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Guarantee Schemes (MGNREGS) may be the largest Centrally Sponsored Scheme (CSS) in India covering Rs 48000/- Crores in the Central Annual Financial Statement/Budget of 2017-18<sup>151</sup>. No scheme or programme has never been so big and enormous in India except Mahatma Gandhi National Rural Employment Guarantee Schemes. It is often marked as one of the 'largest and most ambitious social security and public works programme

---

<sup>151</sup> Union Budget-Expenditure Profile 2017-2018. Retrieve from <https://www.indiabudget.gov.in/budget2017-2018/ub2017-18/eb/stat4a.pdf> on 8th May, 2019.

in the world'. The impact it brought in the socio-economic development of Mizoram has been enormous, especially to the far reaches of the rural people in the state.

However, there are several shortcomings and limitations in implementing of the scheme, namely, poor monitoring, endless intervention of corrupted local politicians, arbitrary power of the Village Council over the Gram Sabha and Village Employment Councils, non-feasibility and inapplicability of some permissible works under the scheme etc., are some of the present issues facing today in Mizoram. Regardless of its significance for socio-economic development of the state, limitations of the MGNREGS also reveals obsolete and poor governance of the State Government. Not only in the MGNREGS, but also in almost all the central schemes and programmes that this kind of shortcomings and limitations happens in the state. As such, a separate research may also be conducted to find out which schemes are best effective and beneficial for the state. As for this thesis, the following table reveals general perception using questionnaire.

*Table 7: Consider as the most effective and beneficial for State Development under Central Schemes*

Total No. of respondents	MGNREGS	PMAY-G	PMKSY	Smart Cities Project
330	156	50	44	80

*Source: Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

The above table has shown that out of 330 respondents, 156 responds that MGNREGS is the most effective and beneficial scheme under Central programmes being carried out in the State. However, based on the study and comments given by the respondents, it is found out that these Central Schemes are not being monitored properly by the implementing agencies. People argued that they lack awareness, and therefore they are not aware of their rights and entitlement.



From the field study, the researcher have argued that, implementation and execution are not carried out with sincere efforts. There is minimum involvement of governance accountability in the schemes. This has in fact affected the working process of the beneficiaries where desirable outcome cannot be achieved. It has hampered the purpose of the schemes in a long run which in turn created un-attentiveness and loss of integrity among the people. If this system continues in the future where no corrective measure is undertaken from the authority there will be no improvement for development of the State. Hence, as a result, various organizations and groups need to be aware and get involve in the process for governance accountability and transparency.

*Table 8: Do you think the present governance system is satisfying*

Total No. of respondents	Not Satisfy	Room for Improvement	No idea	No response
330	91	194	37	8

Source: *Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

As presented in table 8, it is obvious that 194 persons of the respondents agreed that the present governance system requires heavy improvement in the system. In addition, most of the respondents are also not satisfy with the governance system in the State which calls for the need to restructure the entire system, it appears that there is lack of cooperation and working relationship between the government and the Civil Society.

According to the research perspective, in Mizoram, State and non-State actors does not play their role as expected by the public. At the same time, personal interests have dominated these actors in their working behavior which further impacted the governance system in a negative way. As may be suggested there is a need to be check and balances in the system to carry out good governance in the State.

*Table 9:Essential needs for State development*

Total No. of respondents	Economic Development	Infrastructure development	Market development	Rural development
330	183	71	46	30

Source: *Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

Based on table 9, it appears that, at present the most essential pre-requisite for the development of the State is Economic development. Economic development in terms of self-sufficiency in food, electricity, transport and communication in abundance which the State still lags very much behind. With high hope and expectation, once again, the state has fix an eye on the SEDP in bringing out economic development.

*Table 10: Pre-requisites for State development*

Total No. of respondents	Good Politician	Good Cooperation between govt. & CSOs	Moral Reform of the people
330	71	86	173

Source: *Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts in the State, 30 respondents from each districts in Mizoram belonging to various sections in the society in terms of age, sex and occupation.*

As presented here in table-10, it appears that for the development of the State, the most basic requirement is Moral development or moral reform of the people. This can be further illustrated that reason why majority of the respondents felt that moral reform is the prime factor for the State development is mainly the fact that, policies being implemented in the State by the government have always involved distribution of large sum of money to the people. This method, spoils the mentality and mindset of the people, it nurture to them the feeling of “easy money” without producing any productive work. This perspective arises on the ground that the government does not play its role sincerely in the implementation process, it seldom monitor and gives awareness to the people. Hence, the people on the other hand, becomes lazy and often used the money for their own luxurious wants and materialistic purpose. This eventually hampers the policies without giving the desire outcome. Hence, based on the research, it can be argued that these type of strategy and approaches must be changed or restructure. Hopefully, there can be a moral reform and development in the future.

To sum up, we have thus witnessed and come across that the Congress and MNF party have their flagship programme for governance and development in

Mizoram since Statehood. In the meantime, all the development schemes implemented by the government have common goal that is to wean away the practice of shifting cultivation while Rural development was given prime importance in each schemes initiated by MNF and Congress-led government. No one can deny the fact that each parties had their own flagship programmes which they seldom continues with the previous policies, which often hinders the on-going growth and proper channel for development.

As already described in detailed the governance policies of both the government respectively, each party has hold power for two terms interchangeably since Statehood, the Congress Party from 1989-1993, 1993-1998 and the MNF party from 1998-2003, 2003-2008, again Congress Party in 2008-13 and 2013-2018, and now currently MNF party from 2018 till present. As a result, both the parties were supposed to have contributed and developed Mizoram owing to long term of governance with the assistance of their flagship programmes. Nevertheless, till today, the State has shown little improvement in various development fields, self- sufficiency in food, power and electricity is still a far cry for the state of Mizoram despite good policies being implemented.

After a thorough study and researching of the various governance policies in the State, it can be outlined that the major weaknesses of the policies can be regarded due to poor implementation, lack of efficiency on the part of the authorities. It can also be agreed that there is lack of awareness and co-operation on the part of the beneficiaries which creates loopholes and hinders the goal of the policies. Moreover, every policies being implemented by the government(s) has introduced a system of distributing large sum of money to the beneficiaries, beforehand. This system creates easy money in the minds of the people which is very corruptive, it makes the people lazy and unproductive. Handing money to more likely uneducated rural people makes them weak to utilize it in the right purpose in the absence of proper supervision. Majority of the beneficiaries used it for luxurious and materialistic purpose, moreover, reports of successful stories under such policies have been accused by critics that, those beneficiaries have already being established themselves since before the introduction of such policies.

As a result, with the help of the government, they are able to produce more. Hence, after all this is the criteria and status of governance policies in carrying out development in the State. If these practices still prevail in the governance system, there will be no day that the State will witness self-sufficiency in the future. In brief, here lies a very important lesson which the government in power can understand the need to empower good governance in the system.

## **Chapter 4    ROLE OF STATE AND NON-STATE ACTORS: TOWARDS DEVELOPMENT**

This chapter focuses on the role of State and Non-State Actors towards the developmental aspects. It examines how both have had an influence and impact on the socio-economic development for the welfare of the State. Further, it analyzes their contributions, relationship and limitations in various governance systems in the state. The chapter also discusses the overall significant behavior of relationship between the State and Non-State actors in the governance towards development within the State.

This chapter presents an understanding of the role of different key players/actors in the governance process. To govern basically refers to the exercise of power and authority over a territory, system or organization.<sup>152</sup> According to the UNDP, the key actors in governance comprises of the State (Public Sector), Civil Society and Business Sector.

### **The State**

State is the principal actor of society to facilitate and provide an enabling environment to other elements of the society. It is a strong entity that recognizes the significance and autonomy of the other sectors without overwhelming them.<sup>153</sup> The state acted as an enabler, it provides for legal and regulatory framework and political order within which firms and organizations accordingly plan and act. It provides for ensuring stability and equity in the marketplace, for the interest of the public good. It also plays the role in providing effective and accountable service, by addressing the concerns and needs of poorest by increasing the opportunities for people to sustain the kind of life they aspire and seek to. It also acted as a resource provider which it facilitates by providing resources to assist markets and communities. Such resources

---

<sup>152</sup> Heywood. Andrew. "Political Theory An Introduction". Palgrave Macmillan. Hampshire.1999. Pp.47

<sup>153</sup>United Nations Development Programme. "A Reconceptualising Governance. Discussion Paper 2". Retrieved from [https://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module\\_1.pdf](https://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module_1.pdf) Accessed on February 20, 2020. New York: Management Development and Governance Division, Bureau of Policy and Programme Support, UNDP. 2017

include information, technical expertise, research and development programs, physical infrastructure as well as grants-in-aid or incentive schemes.<sup>154</sup>

As part of the state, the local government performs a crucial role in the efforts of the national government in implementing its program and projects. In fact, the local government is the real actor in effecting governance and development. The local government is a place where the civil society groups at the community level can participate meaningfully in the decision making process. The local government also maintains a political order and provides the necessary resources. The role of State in the governance process may includes: Creating a conducive economic environment, protecting the vulnerables, improving government efficiency and responsiveness, empowering people and democratizing the administrative system, reducing gaps between the rich and poor, encouraging cultural diversity and social integration and protecting the environment.<sup>155</sup> Likewise as an enabler, the State actors play an important key role for the management of sound development by facilitating an environment for the development of its citizens and of empowering everyone to shape their own destiny under which the realization of basic rights is guaranteed.

### **The Civil Society**

The Civil Society consists of the complex of citizens and groups outside government working in the public arena. The CSOs are also sometimes referred to as the Third sector. The Civil society comprises the entire material interaction among individuals at a particular evolutionary stage of productive forces. It comprises the entire commercial and industrial life of a state and hence transcends the state and nation even though that life, on the other hand, manifested in foreign affairs as nationality and organized within a state. The term civil society emerged in the 18<sup>th</sup> century when property relations had already evolved from the community of antiquity and medieval times. Civil society as such develops within the bourgeoisie”.<sup>156</sup> Hence, the civil society comprises of various NGOs within the state. This sector plays an

---

<sup>154</sup> Ibid.

<sup>155</sup> Asian Development Bank. “Country Governance Assessment”. 2005

<sup>156</sup> Ray, Kumar, Asok. “Civil Society under Globalisation: A Case Study on Assam Rural Infrastructure and Agricultural Services Project”. In Development Priorities in North-East India. Concept Publishing Company. New Delhi.2002. Pp.63

important role in the facilitation and interaction among the key players of local governance. It mobilizes various groups or organizations in the community to participate in planning and decision making process. Within the broad view of governance, the Civil society plays a key role as they engage in programs and deliver services in areas where government is absent or where the private sector is not interested in. They facilitate political and social integration by mobilizing and empowering people to participate in economic, social and political activities. Within the Civil society perspective, governance generally refers to the exercise of governing functions by responsible persons. In this sense, the term has an inward looking perspective.

They are usually called upon to respond to the challenge of good governance. Thus, for that matter, they seek to understand in realizing the meanings, issues and role expectations associated with the concept of governance. The civil society also play a critical role in local governance that it provided the forum for the broadcast of grievances, complaints, concerns, issues and problems among the populace. Specifically, it provides voice to the inarticulate and the unarticulate.<sup>157</sup> It also performs some political role in the community by serving as an instrument of checks and balances on the power state or local government and the business sector behavior. It is seen as a claim holder of basic human rights. And most of all, it serves as an alternative delivery mechanism for the frontline services. In most cases, civil society may extend the government's delivery system by mobilizing people to prove themselves eligible to receive government social service or providing their own services in areas unreached by the public bureaucracy. Sometimes, the government may complement NGOs in turn by providing funds and projects for their relatively kind deeds.

The NGOs today cover a wide spectrum of organizations which include voluntary organizations, non-profit associations, new social movement organizations, people's organizations, membership organizations, community associations, cooperatives, church groups, trade unions, environmental groups, consumer

---

<sup>157</sup> United Nations Development Programme . Op Cit.



associations, women's groups, credit unions and peasant leagues, there are also large international organizations like Amnesty International, OXFAM and Friends of the Earth.<sup>158</sup> In fact, the functioning of NGOs are set within the state boundaries. It is well known that NGOs are commonly known for voluntarism which it distinguishes from the government and business sectors. Although, in the wake of market oriented and globalization wave, recent tendencies reveal that some of them functioned as profit bodies and the traditional concept of NGOs lost its shape and may get blurred. The NGOs are believed to occupy a distinct space in civil society in both developed and developing countries.<sup>159</sup> As a matter of fact, the NGOs become more active in developmental efforts due to their comparative advantage which calls for their adequate linkages with state and market institutions.

### **The Private or Business Sector**

In governance parlance, the private/business sector serves as an engine of the society.<sup>160</sup> The private sector operates as a useful mechanism in economic development as it generates jobs and incomes for the people in the community. It has various available resources in different fields where it can cooperate and assist the local government in economic plan and implementation of policy. In the case of Mizoram, the North East Initiative Development Agency (NEIDA) which is promoted by an association of TATA Trust India has been functioning in Mizoram,<sup>161</sup> it is a not for profit organization, and its overall goal is to improve the quality of lives of the communities which it works with. For instance, it has been collaborating with the government in various schemes such as Agriculture, clean drinking water and

---

<sup>158</sup> Deb. J. Bimal. "Non-Governmental Organisations and Social Development A Critique". In Development Priorities in North-East India. Concept Publishing Company. New Delhi. 2002. Pp. 173

<sup>159</sup> Ibid., Pp.174

<sup>160</sup> United Nations Development Programme. Op Cit. Retrieved from [https://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module\\_I.pdf](https://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module_I.pdf) accessed on 20/2/2020.

<sup>161</sup> North East Initiative Development Agency (NEIDA) is a not-for profit organization founded in 2012 and registered under the Societies Act in Kohima, Nagaland. NEIDA was promoted by the Tata Trusts as the nodal agency for the North East Initiative. Through direct field engagement and in partnership with local NGOs.

livelihood activities among others. It has also provided job opportunities to local communities.

Participation of market and civil society in governance adds a new role to the state, which is building partnerships and linkages in the two sectors.<sup>162</sup> Moreover, their engagement in governance shifts the social picture from elite control to active citizenship to certain extent. Most states now recognize that the private sector is the primary source of opportunities for productive employment.

Meanwhile, with the emergence of non-state actors in the contemporary society, their role have also sometimes over-shadowed governments. For instance, with the coming of non-state actors into being active in the governance system, they are often referred to as one of the government agents. Likewise, the term government and governance are often used interchangeably. However, government is one of the key actors in governance. All actors other than government and the military are grouped together as part of the civil society. Apart from these three key players of governance, Media may be considered as the fourth player which it provides for a flow of information between the major players and between the players and society at large. However, media is mostly controlled by the private sector, therefore may not be term as a separate sector too. Edgar <sup>163</sup> has argued that the relative size and strength of each of the players varies depending on the history, culture and politics of the country and hence there are no firm boundaries.

### **Mizoram Status**

Over the past decades, the State of Mizoram has witnessed a remarkable times which it came across a significant relationship and participation between State and Non-State actors in major and minor governance system. The State since its inception has undertaken various policies and plans for the socio-economic development in particular. Due to the changes in government in every election, most of the State Actors change periodically hence this had brought about continuous changes in the

---

<sup>162</sup> Deb. J. Bimal. Op cit., Pp. 175

<sup>163</sup> Edgar. Laura. Et all. "Partnership: Putting Good Governance Principles in Practice". Canada. 2006. Pp.7

administration system. Meanwhile, the non-state actors which are more permanent and stable have been engaging and performing their task based on their association's goals and objectives which seldom changes its behavior. Besides, the non-state actors participate in decision making indirectly, they aim to fulfill their respective goals and have narrow view-point.

In Mizoram, presence of the non-state actors have been felt and witnessed long before the formation of State. There are numbers of groups and associations formed and established in the society for the purpose to achieve various interests and goals. However, in this study the role of Non-State Actors would focus mainly Civil Society Organizations, which are the most prominent in the State. The most prominent amongst them are Young Mizo Association (YMA), Mizo Zirlai Pawl (MZP), Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkawm Pawl (MHIP), Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP) and the Church. These Non-States actors have been formed long before the formation of Statehood and their presence is felt deeply in the society over the past years. Their role grew considerably in interaction with state actors and they have been influencing the government actions due to their ability to mobilize support in their respective domain. They have also gained respect and recognition by the people which act as a significant source for the State actors in collaborative relationships with them.

Nonetheless, these particular non-state actors are not involved in any political matters and party politics. Rather, they are solely independent and non-profit/voluntary organizations, and they take initiatives and support the government (state actors) with issues which arise in relation with their aims and objectives for the betterment of society. At times, it has played an important role as an intermediary between the citizens and State actors in which they represented the needs and interests of people through various functions and performances. It has also cooperated and participated in government policies towards deliverance of socio-economic development, political and administration through outreach services by delivering awareness as a platform to the people. They have been giving support to the state actors for the good cause. However, it also acted against the decisions of the state which does not fall according to the common interests of people in the society. There is also a joint

committee called the Joint NGO Coordination Committee which binds together these non-state actors, whose involvement and participation is vital in various occasions.

One of the most remarkable feature which represented was the significant role of Non-state actors in the State history. There was a reason which encourages the civil society organizations to involve themselves in political matters. Since the Lushai Hills was declared as an Excluded Area in 1936, there was no political party or political institution to take up political related matters. Hence, it was up to the responsibility of the existing civil society organizations at that time, mainly the Young Mizo Association (YMA) and the Church to consider such matters for the benefit of society, even if it may seem that the matter was beyond their purview. Hence, the various civil society organizations, particularly the Young Mizo Association (YMA), the Mizo Zirlai Pawl (MZP), a students' organization and the Church played vital roles in the development and promotion of the socio-economic and political status of the state since their inception.

Another was a period during the District Council era when Mizoram was in a very dark stage and condition of the people was extremely in a very bad shape. It was that time when the YMA stood up and defended the State actors in negotiating peace and stability between the Central government and the Mizos. Moreover, a significant involvement by the Church was also present during those critical periods. The Church has also participated in all sorts in every possible way for the upliftment of chaos and brutality which existed at times. The role played by the church, as well as its efforts and involvement in the politics of state in general, and the electoral politics in particular is noteworthy. In fact, the brave efforts of Church leaders during the period of insurgency to bring about peace, stability and harmony in the state could be considered as one of the important reasons that brought the Government of India and the MNF to negotiating tables many times, and ultimately to the signing of the Peace Accord in 1986. Ever since, the working relationship between the state and non-state actors has been present, and the contribution made by the non-state actors is considerably remarkable.

One of the most recent events which demonstrated the strong contribution of the non-state actors and relationship between the states was during the issue with the Election Commission in 2018. It was basically a critical situation in which the Mizo took the order of the Chief Election Officer's decision with the Bru voters who resides outside Mizoram territories as a very serious matter. His decision was heavily opposed by the Mizo people and the Addl. Chief Secretary Pu Lalnunmawia Chuango<sup>164</sup> was personally accused to withdraw from his post by the Election Commissioner (EC). This further causes the upheaval of people's anger which led to sitting demonstrations and strikes within the State. Various Civil Society Organizations within the State came together, in this regards the State government also supported the cause.

Thus, led to protest in the State which they called "Hnam Chhan Hnatlang" and also in social media which show popular hashtags #supportChaungo #Shanshankout. All this protest lead to the Election Commission of India which eventually called off the CEO posted in Mizoram. This incident show case the relationship between the State and non-state actors. It is due to their good cooperation and efforts that finally resulted to give changes in the State for the interests of the people and for the welfare of the State. Apart from these, there are also various events which are worth mentioning to analyze the working relationship between the state and non-state actors for the welfare of the people.<sup>165</sup>

This chapter aims at examining the role of State and non-state actors towards development and also emphasizes in understanding its impact in the State. Therefore, the research is done on the basis of Interview method. The Interview is done through purposive sampling in which the researcher interview one member from each of the CSOs and political parties particularly the Office Bearers. Further, apart from conducting interview, an empirical research method is also applied in order to understand the nature of the State and non-state actors.

---

<sup>164</sup> Lalnunmawia Chuango, 1987 batch IAS Officer. Now Chief Secretary of Mizoram.

<sup>165</sup> With the worldwide pandemic issue of Covid-19, the Joint Ngo Coordination Committee came together, perform major task such as providing relief measures, charitable works and so on. They have also supported the State government in every aspects to fight against this disease in the society.

## **Role of Non-State Actors: Towards Development**

The non-state actors have always played an essential role in governance at every level of regulation and the theory of governance also places the growing importance on the role of non-state actors in the 21<sup>st</sup> century. Moreover, in modern day world, non-state actor's face ever increasing opportunities and their role grow considerably in interaction with states. In Mizoram, the non-state actors are groups or organizations which are not directly associated with the government but affect the governance by various means through lobbying, demonstration, street protest and so on. In this way, the non-state actors who had gained prominence in their own domain has attain support and recognition from the people which further compelled the state to shift its position in certain issues which does not fit the common interest of the people.

Non-state actors has play a key role in governance in different domains within the State which has had some impact on the development. As mentioned earlier, the non-state actors are basically voluntary organizations formed by people having common interests, thereby perform their tasks based on the purpose of their goals and objectives. Hence, they seldom participate nor involved in matters which is outside their own purview. In Mizoram, some of the worth mentioning non-state actors who had gained recognition by common masses and has influenced the State in its efforts are YMA, MHIP, MZP, MUP, Political Parties and Church, for instance.

### **Young Mizo Association (YMA)**

The Young Mizo Association was previously called as 'Young Lushai Association' on June 15, 1935<sup>166</sup>. From the beginning of its formation it plays an important role in bringing about social development in the Mizo society. All the activities which were taken up by the association were conducted in such a manner as to promote the social activities of the people at the grassroots level which would be organised in a manner of Christian spirit. The association became an important training ground for the young Lushai nation in doing social services for the common good of

---

<sup>166</sup> Young Mizo Association. "Constitution of Young Mizo Association". 2006 Revision. Pp.1

the people and modernization of the society. There was a great political awakening among the people in the Lushai Hills during 1940's which felt the need for the change of Lushai into Mizo on the ground that it covers more tribes than that of the Lushai and this is more appropriate term for the people living in the then Lushai Hills.<sup>167</sup>

Therefore, on the 7<sup>th</sup> October 1947 the Young Lushai Association was changed into Young Mizo Association by the Central YMA Committee.<sup>168</sup> The major objectives were to encourage the bachelors and youths to utilize their leisure hours in a better manner, promoting the health and welfare of the people which would promote Christianity. YMA service for the welfare of the society in all possible aspects in day to day activities. They exhibit humanitarian principles in the society called "Tlawmngaihna".<sup>169</sup> They are dedicated towards protecting and conserving the aged old practice of the Mizo traditional values and culture. They create awareness to the younger generations the importance of cultural practices imbibe in the Mizo society. The YMA is an extraordinary voluntary organization who render its time and services for the welfare of the people.

YMA framed its own Constitution with a theme that 'YMA helps the needy'. The Constitution of YMA stated its aims and objectives which are: - i) Useful occupation of leisure time, ii) All round development of the Mizoram and iii) Promotion of good Christian life. It also held that each YMA member should aim to be self-disciplined and righteous, good manager of the family, just and truthful, tolerant, polite, chivalrous and useful, socially active, respectful of religion, preservation of culture and lastly abstain from liquor and drugs. It was registered on 14th May, 1977 with the Mizoram Government as per Society Registration Act 1860 (Act XXI of 1860) under Sr. No. 4 of 1977.<sup>170</sup> YMA has not only confined its branch in Aizawl but spreads its branches in the neighbouring states of Assam, Meghalaya, Manipur, Tripura and Nagaland which are inhabited by Mizos. It has its headquarter at Aizawl and a sub-headquarters at Lunglei.

---

<sup>167</sup> Vanlallawma, C. "YMA History 1935-1995". New Aizawl Press .Aizawl. 1998. Pp.33

<sup>168</sup> Vanlallawma, C. Pp.9

<sup>169</sup> Singh. S.N. "Mizoram Historical, Geographical, Social Economic, Political and Administrative". Mittal Publications. New Delhi. Pp.61

<sup>170</sup> Central Young Mizo Association. "Constitution of Young Mizo Association". 1994. Pp.2

## **Organization Structure**

The Central YMA consisted of 8 Office Bearers who were elected for a term of two years and 46 Central Executive Committee members. The Central YMA established various sub- committee which are assigned different works, such as- Cultural Committee, Disaster Management Committee, Finance Committee, Health & Medical Education Committee, Kumpulan Committee, Land, Building & Youth Centre Committee, Legal Committee, Literature Committee, Press Committee, Project Committee, Recreation Committee, Resource Committee, Science & Environment Committee, Sports Committee and Training & Youth Affairs Committee. These various sub-committees reveal the various activities of the Young Mizo Association which plays an important role in the Mizo society after the inactive of Bachelors' dormitory. YMA members consisted of youths from age 15 years and above, persons who voluntarily give their names under YMA. Not all members are active under YMA activities and services however members who enrolled under YMA gives support and render their time and services to the community whenever they are convenient.

## **Role and contributions towards development**

The Young Mizo Association plays an important role not only in modernization of the traditional Mizo society but also takes an important part in executing the Government policies and programmes at the grassroots level. It is due to the achievement made by the YMA that the Mizo society has undergone significant changes though political growth and consciousness of the people. Since the beginning of Statehood, the YMA have been giving support to the State actors for the good cause. It does not hesitate rendering hands in deliverance towards the government activities for the development and welfare of the people. In many cases, the government entrusts the YMA for developmental work. However, the Central Executive Committee (CEC) of Central YMA in its meeting in January 2009, decided in its financial rules for not allowing the acceptance of developmental works from the government unless the permission is awarded by the CEC of Central YMA.<sup>171</sup> This is expected to put a check on some contractors of the YMA branches who were taking advantage of the

---

<sup>171</sup> From an interactive session with CYMA Committee at Khatla, Aizawl on March 19, 2020.



responsibilities given to them by the government agencies. Nonetheless, the YMA does not indulge in any kind of politics and is never involved in any political means.

Therefore, its sole purpose is for the service of the people, which is outside the realm of politics. Perhaps, at times, it acted against the decisions of the government which they believed does not work according to the common interests of people and objected to certain biasness prevailing in the system. In fact, in every aspect of developmental purpose, the YMA takes initiatives in supporting the government by servicing through delivering awareness, campaigns, and trainings to the local citizens. At times, the YMA whenever it feels necessary gives important suggestions, constructive criticisms and inputs to the State governments thereby the government implement the inputs and suggestions which they acknowledged or sometimes the government does not consider as well. As a matter of fact, the presence and contributions made by the YMA is always welcomed by the government which has been helpful and facilitates the government in various ways.

In 1972, when Mizoram was a Union Territory (U.T) the State Social Education Officer had requested YMA to make survey on the illiterate adults and provide them educational facilities. This is how the YMA started participated in promoting education to the illiterate masses. It may be worth mentioning that when UNO declared 1981 as a 'Year of handicapped' it had taken several steps in order to help the handicapped. In 1992-93 the association was awarded the greatest award for environment protection known as "Indira Gandhi Paryavaran Puraskar (IGPP)", it was achieved in pursuance of the 'Year of Protection of Wild-life' declared by YMA in 1992-1993. In this way YMA had adopted certain years in order to quicken or achieve its aim and objectives- the year 1983 and 1991 were declared as a 'Year of Sanitation', 1984 as a 'Year for the Protection of Public Property', 1994-1995 as a 'Year for the Reformation of Social Life, 1995-1997 as a 'year of literacy', 1998-2002 and 2004 as a 'Year of protecting Mizo culture and nationality', 2003 as a 'year of self-sufficiency' and 2005-2007 as a 'Year of fighting against drug-abuse and intoxicants'<sup>172</sup>.

---

<sup>172</sup> YMA Dan bu (YMA Constitution) retrieved from Central YMA Office, Tuikhuahtlang, Aizawl, Mizoram on July, 2015.

In 2019 it was declared as “Ram leh Hnam Humhalh” and the latest 2020 is “Zirna Uar Kum”. “Zirna Uar” literally means to give priority in education especially for youth, in this respect, YMA took the initiatives in the field of education and creates awareness for the need and importance of education. In pursuance of these declarations the Young Mizo Association organized competitions on drama, essay writing, poetry, slogans, song composition etc. It also organized social work and public gathering where papers were presented by various resource persons, and certain research and surveys were also carried out to make the declarations great success. The Young Mizo Association, since its formation carries out the important activity, YMA being the largest voluntary organization having the largest members, voluntary social works.

In the remotest areas of the state where there are no government servants to protect the villagers, it takes the responsibility of protecting the villagers from various dangers and unlawful restraint. In case, of natural calamities and unforeseen disaster, it is the Young Mizo Association, which remains the hope of the people. YMA is one of the most prominent Civil Society Organizations in Mizoram. It is purely non-profit and voluntary organization which does not involved in any political and politics matter whatsoever. It is also believed to be one of the oldest Non-governmental organizations in the State and is basically known as the “backbone of the people”.

In an interview conducted with the Central YMA Assistant Secretary <sup>173</sup> he explain the nature and functions of the YMA with the State actors, in which he stated that, the State government has placed the voice and ideas of the YMA as a very important source. The State government values the presence and participation of YMA in various activities which had further strengthened the State actors in accountability for their services. He further added that, in most cases, the State government has given the YMA an opportunity to participate in various Government departments committee as a representative. In this regard, the YMA has its representative in some government departments such as Health and Family Welfare department, Education, Art and Culture departments and so on. In this way, the YMA shares its ideas and suggestions

---

<sup>173</sup> Interview conducted with Dr. Malsawmliana, CYMA Asst. Secretary on 20 January, 2020.

to the Departmental officials in matters relating to the development and welfare of the people.

The government appreciated the inputs by the YMA as an important tool, which can be helpful in executing its plans and policies. The fact that the government has invited the YMA to official committees is mainly that the YMA has gained recognition and respect from the community and have quite understood the ground reality of people's conditions and mindset, as their ideas and suggestion are vital by the government.

Over the years, the YMA has been taking initiative with regard to the School education system, timing and year. In an interview, the CYMA Gen. Secretary added that, the school timing and session being followed today is not suitable and convenient for our State and very hectic too. It is believed that the system being followed now is not practicable and effective. Thus, for the welfare of the people, the YMA took initiatives which they raise the issue to the State government to look into this matter faced by the people and also suggested to change the school session that was practiced before. This particular issues was acknowledged by the State government. However, there have not been yet any further action so far. Moreover, the YMA besides voluntarily servicing for the welfare of people in day to day life, also consider the health conditions of the people very important. Thus, they supported the government programmes and policies, while they also give suggestions and contribute to the government when they find it necessary.

However, he argued that the ideas and suggestions given by the YMA were not always considered by the state nor effective in decision making of the State government. Nevertheless, the relationship between the YMA and State actors is strong and both have shown mutual respect and support for each other which is outside their realm. Through the interview, the interviewee made it clear that while giving support to the State government, the YMA never involves nor indulges in any political matter nor party politics. But, it only support for the good cause of society and for the people. Therefore, the YMA only participates and cooperates as a tool towards building developmental activities for the common goods. As a voluntarily

organization, the YMA functions on the basis of donation and membership fees it received. They never asked for funds and donation to the State government. However, the State actors do sometimes offer them donations and funds kindly as to show their appreciation for their humanitarian work and services to the people.

### **MHIP- Role and contribution towards development**

The Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl,<sup>174</sup> (MHIP) also known as a Mizo Women Federation, is a non-governmental organization which is servicing for the interest of women rights in particular and for the welfare of people in general. The MHIP is one of the biggest voluntary organizations in Mizoram. Any organization that is engaged in Social Welfare works may be affiliated to the MHIP. The area of work covers the entire corner of the State. The organization is sub divided into seven (7) sub-Headquarters. These sub-headquarter are further divided into 16 blocks and 700 branches.

### **Aims and Objectives:<sup>175</sup>**

The basic principles of the MHIP is based on philanthropic social work with no expectation of any return benefit. It aims at creating a state of welfare in which every individual is cared for irrespective of Caste or Creed. Its aims and objectives may be mentioned below:

1. To inculcate a sense of responsibility and ability among women in nation building and developmental works.
2. To safeguard and uplift the status of women in the society and the family; to protect their right and honour.
3. To prepare women folk to attain self-sufficiency and to be able to impart knowledge in handicrafts, family hygiene and domestic

---

<sup>174</sup> The Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl (MHIP) was established on the 6th of July 1974 and was registered under Registration No. 5 of 1977, Society Act 1860 (Act XXI of 1960)<sup>174</sup>. It's Headquarter is located at Aizawl, the capital of Mizoram.

<sup>175</sup> Sangkhumi, B. "Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl (MHIP) Chanchin (1974-2009)". Efatha Press. 2009. pp 1-3.

utilities.

4. To take care of children for their healthy growth both mentally and Physically through Pre-Primary Schools, Balwadi, Crèches etc.

5. To provide and run recreational canter for children and make them learn by doing.

6. To take part in the developmental activities wherever suitable.

7. To educate illiterate adult woman and help find means to pursue education and suitable job to those in distress.

8. To bring together people from all works of life, be it unequal social status, different religious community and opposing political parties, for the development of Mizoram unitedly.

9. To abstain from violence.

10. To assist the government in their endeavour to achieve in the developmental works and

11. To fight against all kinds violation and crime against women.<sup>9</sup>

However, since it being a women organization, most activities emphasis on upliftment of women and children. Some of these activities may be highlighted below:

- Fighting against atrocities on women
- Champion of the destitute
- MHIP as a family counselling
- Declaration of Women's year review of Mizo customary law
- Leadership Training and Social Interaction

The Office Bearers of MHIP consist of the President, Senior Vice President, Vice Presidents, General Secretary, Secretary, Joint Secretary, Assistant Secretary,

Treasurer and Finance Secretary who are elected for a term of two years by the General Assembly in the month of April. The nine Office Bearers shall appoint 34 committee members which along with them shall constitute 'Headquarter Executive Committee'<sup>176</sup>. The Executive Committee if desires, shall appoint one patron and two Senior Advisers. At present, MHIP has 9 MHIP General Headquarters, Constitution of Mizo Women Federation, Chapter I (7) (Zorin Compugraphics, Aizawl, 2006) 10 Ibid., Chapter I (8) 11 Ibid., Chapter III (1) 161 got 730 Branches, 7 Sub-Headquarters, 16 Blocks and 20 Joint MHIP.<sup>12</sup> All of them elect their own Office Bearers at each level for a fixed period.

In all the villages where MHIP has got its branch it has been the supporter and major implementing agency of the Programme of the Central Social Welfare Board since its inception in 1976. Till recently the branches are implementing many good programmes under Condense Course of Education and other Vocational Training Programmes under the State and Central Government and more sanctions are on its way. It also work in close co-operation with the other voluntary organizations, and plays an active role in co-operation with the state government and is a member of various committees in several department of the state government.

Henceforth, the MHIP in order to achieve its aims and objectives, took initiatives and qualitative measures for the rights of women, particularly woman who faced harassment, tortured by their husbands. They fight for their legal rights and even assisted them to courts in this kind of issues. They have given high priority for family development and environment, in this matter they often organized training, seminars for delivering awareness and the importance of mother's role in the family. Moreover, they give great importance to girl child (under age) safety and security. They took very serious matter in case of raping, child labor, and children education and up-bringing. The MHIP care stood for the women and fight for the rights of women in all possible ways. Besides, while pursuing the rights and interests of women, the MHIP also works

---

<sup>176</sup> MHIP General Headquarters. "Constitution of Mizo Women Federation, Chapter I (7)". Zorin Comp graphics. Aizawl, 2006)

and service for the society as a whole. They offer help to the poor and destitute, sick and helpless people in the community for relief measures.

In an interview with the Central MHIP President Pi Lalthlamuani<sup>177</sup>, highlighted the nature and role of the MHIP and their relationship with the State actors. She explained that the MHIP functioned on the basis of funds and donations and through various internal activities they undertook. In every branch they function actively by performing various community works and services, and budget were allocated to each branch in which they work to achieve their target goal by pursuing various activities which is convenient for them. Sometimes, they even received assistance from the concerned MLA's which they utilized it for good cause of the society. The MHIP often organize trainings, seminars and workshop for women which are practicable and useful such as cooking lessons, flower arrangements, health and hygiene. At the same time, they give awareness to women about role of mother duties and responsibilities in the family.

Pi Muani further continued by saying that the MHIP had placed huge respect for Mizo traditional culture and dresses, in which they have initiated to re-introduce the values and importance of traditional dress in the Mizo society which have been abandoned or neglected in today's lifestyles. Hence, the MHIP has initiated the plans and suggested it to the State governments. As a result, the government has responded to this matter and took an effort in making this idea into practice. Hence, with the help of Chief Secretary, an order was issued by the CS, in which Mizo traditional dress has to be empower in the society and therefore every government employee must wear traditional dress on every working day on Wednesday. Thus, the MHIP efforts has been effective and has impacted the government's decision too.

She further said that, the MHIP has put an effort to revise the Mizo traditional custom and traditions relating to marriage, in which rules must be maintain in terms of brides dowry especially "puan chhawm"<sup>178</sup> in which there should be equality for all.

---

<sup>177</sup> Interview with MHIP President Pi Lalthlamuani on 19 December, 2019 at MHIP Headquarters.

<sup>178</sup> Puan Chhawm is one of the Mizo tradition and custom practise in the society. A woman who is getting married has to bring an amount of Mizo tradition puan which is to hand over to the groom's family.

She added that, this is just an order detailed by the MHIP, however the actual practice lies with the people. Hence, there are people who did perform accordingly but many still do according to their likes and dislikes. In this matter, the government does not have any say whatsoever. Meanwhile, in terms of marriage, the Mizo traditional custom is still being followed in the society though. Although, the MHIP efforts and concerns for this issue are quite relevant and this can be considered by the government for the welfare and equality of people.

Moreover, the MHIP has also participated and contributed enormous effort for relief measures and charitable works. Whenever there occurs natural calamities or disaster in the community or to families, they provided relief funds to the victims in the name of individual branch or as the Central MHIP name. They always act attentively to any issues and supported the government works in all possible ways. However, as the MHIP is a non-governmental organization, its interference in politics is not allowed in the system and political matter of any sorts does not take place inside their internal management and administration. Hence, for instance the MHIP strive towards upliftment, empowerment and equality of women in Mizo society. While it even works for the safety and security of girl's child and woman. Every year the MHIP has a slogan which it emphasis as a goal for a particular year.

### **MUP- Role and Contribution towards development**

Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP) is basically a Mizoram Senior Citizens' Association which is a non-governmental organization in Mizoram. It is registered under the Charitable Society Act XXI of 1860 SR/-7 of 1977.<sup>179</sup> It is affiliated to the Federation of Associations of Senior Citizens (FASC) of India and All India Senior Citizens' Confederation (AISCCON). The MUP headquarters office is situated opposite Raj Bhawan South Gate, Mahatma Gandhi Road, Aizawl. It is established in the year 1957, at present there are 8 District Headquarters functioning in the State with 584 branches and over 64078 members. The MUP areas cover the whole state of Mizoram including a part of Tripura, Meghalaya and Manipur States in which it has

---

<sup>179</sup> Mizoram Upa Pawl. "MUP Booklet". Published by MUP General Headquarters. Aizawl, Mizoram.



branches.<sup>180</sup> The Headquarters' office is staffed by the General Secretary, the Office Superintendent, three Office Assistants, Computer operator and a IV Grade. The membership of the MUP consisted of any person, male or female who is 60 years and above and a pure resident of Mizoram, who is willing to become a member of MUP association thus by paying an admission fee of Rs. 10/- only and an annual fee of Rs. 10/- only to the local MUP Branch which he/she belongs then became an official member of the MUP.

The MUP is purely a voluntary organization with a motto "Be a blessing to many others" and does not involve in party politics and there shall not be any discrimination on communal or religious grounds

**Aims and Objectives of MUP:**<sup>181</sup>

The main aims and objectives of MUP are as follows:

- To help the senior citizens to identify, asses and evaluate their problems and to look for solution so that they could continue to enjoy healthy and happy life.
- To help, advise and assist public leaders
- To maintain as far as practicable and uphold Mizo Customary laws, cultures, traditional and practices from time to time immemorial and if necessary to help amend or improve those which on careful examination are found no longer suitable for the existing practices of the Mizo society.
- To offer opinions and advice to the concerned authorities in matters concerning economic development of the state.
- To be very watchable of the political, social and economic life of the Mizos and to help and guide the people if found following wrongful and undersible ways to better and more correct ways.

---

<sup>180</sup> Ibid.,

<sup>181</sup> Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP). "Article IV Constitution to the Senior Citizens Association of Mizoram". MUP General Headquarters.

- To offer advice whenever the association feels necessary to the State Govt. for efficient management of any of its machineries.
- To be ready when situation demands to work together with other NGO's for a common good cause.
- To preserve the Mizo language and arrange imparting of its correct usage to the young generation.

In order to achieve its aims and objectives members of the MUP in every unit and area are actively engaged in finding out their fellow members in particular and the poor and the needy in general within their local limit and give them financial assistance from their own contribution and sometimes by physical works. To make themselves contented they often organize meeting in which recreational items such as solo, group singing, jokes, recitation, cultural items chanting of old Mizo songs, games, dancing etc. which everybody could enjoy. Sometimes lectures are also given on various subjects such as health Education, Sanitation, care of the aged and how to rear a successful family. The MUP has started awarding 'Mizo Medal to those who possess extra-ordinary bravery, scholarship, and to those extra-ordinary social workers. It also starts MUP Charitable Trust in aid of those poor and destitute, who need kidney transplanted, suffering from cancer and other non- communicable disease etc.

In an interview with the MUP Vice President Pu R.K Thanga<sup>182</sup> he highlighted the nature and functions of the MUP. He said that, the MUP members in every unit and Area are actively engaged in finding out their fellow members in particular and the poor and needy in general within their local limit and give them financial assistance from their own contribution and sometimes through physical works. Apart from doing service and charitable works the MUP members often organize meetings to entertain themselves. They enjoy recreational items such as solo, group singing, jokes, recitation, cultural items, chanting of old Mizo songs, games and dancing which everyone could enjoy and occupy the main programme. Sometimes, lecture are also given on various subjects such as health, education, sanitation, care of the aged and

---

<sup>182</sup> Interview with MUP Vice President Pu R.K Thanga on 1<sup>st</sup> February, 2020

how to rear successful family. The MUP has started awarding Mizo Medal to those who possess extraordinary bravery, and to those who are extra ordinary good social workers. It also starts MUP Charity fund in aid of those poor and destitutes who need kidney transplantation, suffering from Cancer and other non-communicable disease. For this Charity trust, each member of the Association contributes Rs. 20/- every year.

In the political and economic fields, the organization gives awareness to the general public of the need for having good and clean administration where the rule of law could reign and where economic self-sufficiency is the main target. In this connection, the MUP are also actively engaged in preserving Mizo language, in which it has work alongside with Mizo Academic Letters (MAL) whereas it also seeks to promote Mizo language in its correct usage in matter of pronunciations especially to the youth. Meanwhile, the MUP is efficiently working for the welfare of the senior citizens. It help and assist the MUP members in various government schemes and make sure they receive it regularly in time. Recently, the MUP headquarters initiate and convince the State government to increase the Old Age Fund under NSAP scheme. Thus, the government after carefully examining the status of the State's finance, then took actions which it has increased the Old Age Fund (NSAP) under the State's share. Hence, 60 and above fund has increase from Rs. 200 per month to Rs. 250/- and 80 years above from Rs. 550 to Rs. 600/-.<sup>183</sup> This has took effect from November last year, which is the initiative undertaken by the MUP.

The MUP has given its support on the government policies for development. However, it also gives advice and opinions to the State government when they find is inefficient or un-accountable. On the other hand, the MUP being the most important non-governmental organisation of senior citizens in Mizoram is always given an important position by the state government. It is a member of almost all state and district level committees formed by the state government. The President of MUP in every village is a member of the Block Development Committee which discusses

---

<sup>183</sup> From an interactive session with the MUP Office Bearers at MUP Headquarters on 20<sup>th</sup> February, 2020. They shared all the basic details.

important matters regarding the upliftment of the villagers through various schemes sponsored by the central and state government.

The State Govt. also warmly welcomes and appreciate the advice of the MUP. They have shown huge respect to the associations as most of them are senior elders who have numbers of experiences in certain fields. The MUP have also maintain cooperation and contribution with certain government departments such as Health & Family Welfare, Art and Culture Department and Social Welfare Department. The State Government has also invited the MUP as a representative in various Government committees and an attendees of important and official occasions. Besides, the MUP always worked in good co-operation with other Non-Governmental Organizations such as- YMA and MHIP.

The MUP association headquarters is allotted a good plot of land by the State Govt. too by the generous help from the Mizoram MP, which is located in the heart of Aizawl. The building is partially completed where facilities like Recreation Centre, Day Care Centre, Library, Office, Mobile Dispensary, travelers Inn, and Conference Room could be accommodated. The MUP also has monthly Magazine called MUP Tlangau (Herald of the Senior Citizens' Association). This magazine serves as a link between the General Headquarters and the Units. It also serves for social Education and is very useful for Research materials for students of Mizo life, past and present.

### **MZP- Role and Contribution towards development**

Mizo Zirlai Pawl is a Mizo multinational student organization and apex student's body in Mizoram state. Established on 27 October 1935 in Shillong by Mizo educated students. The Mizoram State government notified MZP raising day on 27 October which is observed as "Zirlaite Ni" (Students' Day) from 2008 in Mizoram. It was registered as SR No. 35 of 1969–70 under Indian Societies Registration Act. Its general headquarters is in the state capital of Mizoram, Aizawl. And it has 12 headquarters inside and outside of Mizoram state.<sup>184</sup> The MZP motto is Ṭanrual hi chakna meaning Unity is strength and the theme is Mizo students in service of Mizo

---

<sup>184</sup> "Mizo Zirlai Pawl". Retrieved from <https://mizoramtourism.org/other/mizo-zirlai-pawl-mizo-students-association>. Accessed on March 15, 2020.

Nation. Its main aim is 'to prepare all Zohnahthlâk people to be valuable citizens for the Mizo nation and Zoram ' and 'to help the government in the development of Zoram and Mizo nation'.<sup>185</sup>

In an interview with the MZP President B. Vanlaltlana (2019-2021)<sup>186</sup> he stated that the MZP has immensely given effort for the development of State which is within their reach. Like the other NGOs, it also gives their opinion and suggestions to the State government when they find it necessary. It is particularly concerned in working for the development of education, career guidance for students, promoting higher studies and also gives due importance to maintaining of security in State boundaries and protecting the rights and integrity of people. The MZP has encouraged students to pursue their studies sincerely and seriously for the betterment of State so as to provide as many as smart and useful citizens for the State. It has immensely put an effort in motivating students by creating an awareness on studies and the importance of pursuing education and the need to develop and produce more officers and Central Service for the State. For this, it has taken certain initiatives by collaborating with the Mizoram Youth Commission (MYC) in opening Coaching classes for students who are interested in pursuing Central Service examination and aspire to achieve it. Hence, this has impacted large number of students and are very beneficial for the students in particular and for the State in general.

On the other hand, the MZP in its endeavor has participated alongside the State Government in the issue of preserving and protecting the State boundaries. In this matter, it has actively contributed to secure the boundaries of the State by providing certain tools and mechanisms to the State government. The MZP President further added that, the MZP has regarded the issue of boundary as very important and a serious matter which it insisted the State government to be more aware and efficient towards

---

<sup>185</sup> The following are some of the main aims and objectives of MZP

- to safeguard the rights and unity of all Mizo students
- to prepare Mizo people to become helpful citizens of Zoram
- to do its best to unite all Mizo people and create an independent Mizo state out of all the territories historically occupied by Mizo peoples
- to prevent and attack corruption in Mizoram
- to conserve traditional Mizo values.

<sup>186</sup> Interview with MZP President, Pu B. Vanlaltlana on 29<sup>th</sup> January, 2020

for the security and welfare of the people. The MZP has also confronted the government concerning with the Inner Line Permit (ILP) regulations, which they believed the rules must be revised by the State government, in the matter of issuing permit and regular check of illegal entry into the State. This issue arises out of the concern for safeguarding and preserving the land of Mizoram. However, no further reaction has been made by the State government so far in this matter. The MZP and the State government cooperated and contributed mainly in the area for the unity of people and socio-economic development concerns of the State.

### **Church- Role and contribution towards Development**

The existence and role played by the Church has been existed even before the introduction of political institutions in Mizoram. Its contribution over the years has been considerably remarkable. With the presence of Church, it has greatly affected the social and religious beliefs of the Mizos. It introduced education and created an awareness to the people which evolved to modernity and has acted as a savior to rescue the Mizos from superstitions and myths which prevented them from moral, social and economic development. The Church has shaped an outlook of the people towards socio-political and economic development. It has imparted western liberal views and education which benefitted the Mizos to come out of their backward status. Besides, Christianity has played the foremost factor for the socio-political and economic modernization and development of the State. The Church involvement and participation in deliverance for socio-economic development of State's policy has been supported and respected by the citizens.

The Church in general and the Presbyterian Church Synod in particular has taken initiative and efforts in facilitating the State government by strengthening the ministry of Church in the society. The Mizoram Presbyterian Church Synod constituted a commission to look into the working of the Church in general and the Theological Education Board in particular, and the commission felt the need to strengthen and widen the Ministry of the Church especially in the Society. A Commission was therefore set up by the Church to explore the potentiality of the Aizawl Theological College in fulfilling this need. The recommendations submitted

by the Commission were accepted by the 1969 Synod meeting (VI Reports 5p. 15 of 1968).<sup>187</sup> Among these recommendations there was a proposal to set up a Christian Social Front. But this particular proposal was not fulfilled immediately. The Synod Meeting held in 1978 accepted this proposal, and entrusted the responsibility of constituting a Committee was placed in the hand of Synod Executive Committee (SEC).

This Committee was also directed to chalk out the various aims and objectives of the Social Action Committee (Gen. No. 1p. of 1978).<sup>188</sup> The meeting of the SEC held on 12th January, 1979 handed over the responsibility of chalking out the detailed working of the new Committee to the Synod Officers Meeting (OM) (No 19 SEC 12.1.1979)<sup>189</sup>. The proposals made by the OM were presented to the SEC meeting of 2nd May, 1979. This meeting suggested that the matter needed more in-depth research. Therefore, it was suggested that the OM study the matter more exhaustively and present it again at the next SEC meeting. The name of Committee, number of members and their tenure, duties and functions of the Committee and mode of implementation was then listed out in detail by the OM. This was again presented by the SEC at the 1979 Synod Meeting.<sup>190</sup> The proposal was unanimously accepted by the Synod delegates and the Mizoram Synod Social Front Committee was thus set up in the year 1979.

The Synod Social Front Committee was set up as a sub-committee of the Synod Executive Committee and its members were selected by the SEC. since the year 2004, it became a full-fledged committee. At present the structure of the Committee consisted of Ex-Officios, Moderator, Secretary, Executive Secretary i/c Social Front, Co-ordinator, Director and Synod Rescue Home.

---

<sup>187</sup> Mizoram Synod. "Social Front". Mizoram Presbyterian Church of India. Mizoram Synod. June, 03, 2019. Retrieved from <https://www.mizoramynod.org/page/1220>

<sup>188</sup> Ibid.,

<sup>189</sup> Ibid.,

<sup>190</sup> Ibid.,

**Main aims and objectives:**<sup>191</sup>

The Synod Social Front strives for prosperity, solidarity and harmony of Church, Economics, Politics, Education and Society in all its aspects. Its main objectives are as follows:

- To provide guidance and educate people on the issues of politics, economics, education, family issues in accordance with the scriptures and Christian faith through seminars, awareness, campaigns, pamphlets and others
- To educate the masses on the interrelated dimension of Church and culture of the society
- To facilitate relief and rehabilitation work in case of need by networking with donor agencies and other relief organizations
- To provide help and rehabilitation to the victims of alcoholism and substance abuse.
- To take steps so that all the development programmes of the State is evenly distributed
- To take steps so that class and caste system do not permeate the community.

Social Front as far as possible makes use of its local resources in various capacities towards the fulfilment of its objective. As an outcome of these activities the Front has become an important instrument of social change and has contributed to the all-round development of Mizoram. In an interview with the Synod Social Front Coordinator, he highlighted the major works and contribution made by the Front so far.<sup>192</sup>

The Social Front is aimed to educate the people on the values of education. The Synod meeting held in 1992 was acutely aware of the decline of education in the State of Mizoram voiced its concern which resulted in resolving that the Synod should find ways and means of collaborating with the State Government to solve this problem. For this purpose it have undertaken the task of promoting education by visiting schools and other learning institutions and meeting the concerned officials in this regard. We

---

<sup>191</sup> Ibid.,

<sup>192</sup> Interview with the Synod Social Front Coordinator Pu R. Lalnuntluanga on 21 January, 2020



have also distributed leaflets and pamphlets and have made appeals to the local churches to organise their own education development programmes at the grassroots level. In doing this they have visited educational institutions in their respective localities, given awards to successful students and helped weaker ones in their studies. Several seminars and consultations have also been conducted to find ways and means of developing education in Mizoram and its findings have been submitted as recommendations and proposals to the Government of Mizoram. Thus, it can be agreed that the Social Front Committee is a major contributing factor in enabling Mizoram to attain the second highest literacy percentage in India.

One very important factor which has been influential in changing the political scenario of Mizoram is the Social Front's Political Education. Right from the time of its inception, the Political Education program has been followed up zealously and effectively for the purpose for which it was set up. The Church itself has always taken as its responsibility to restructure the political culture being rooted in the State. To revert this trend an intensive campaign was undertaken by the Committee. This campaign was aimed at educating the masses on the ethical and basic meaning of the term politics on how it should function, what political rights citizens have had and so on. Emphasis was also laid on the demerits and dangers of party politics, the need to elect candidates on the basis of personality rather than party affiliations, an unhealthy practise of election campaign using dirty money. The Committee has more or less covered the whole of Mizoram with this programme. The campaigns have been successful and it has greatly influenced the political attitude of the people of Mizoram in general and the minds of politicians in particular. All this was done by the Social Front with an emphasis to bring equality and sovereignty according to the Gospel in all sorts of life including politics.

The Social Front Committee has also taken initiative in self-sufficiency and economic development for the State. In this matter the Committee collaborated with the Government of Mizoram in several agricultural research projects. As such, recommendations have been made towards encouraging terrace farming, giving priority to rice plantations, using organic fertilizers as far as practicable, using indigenous methods of storing agricultural products and introducing Contour

Trenching combined with Hedging as a new method of farming. As a result of the self-sufficiency drive there has been an increase in the production of agricultural goods in the land. On the other hand a problem arose on how to dispose the surplus products. In the wake of this welcome development the Synod Executive Committee in consultation with the Synod Officers' Meeting found it necessary that the markets be initialized for the sale of these agricultural products.<sup>193</sup>

Following this incentive the Committee had approached leading companies and Government Agencies outside Mizoram in search of suitable markets. These agents and companies have conveyed their willingness to help and aid the Social Front in every possible way and to provide any necessary suggestions and steps that could be taken to further the economic development process in Mizoram. For enhancing steps, the department has issued circular to all the local churches in the year 2007 to initiate the Self Help Groups for upliftment of poor in the area of every local church. The Self-help groups as targeted by the Committee are mainly empowerment oriented. Many local Social Front Committees have already taken steps in starting the groups and seek the ways and know-how about it for themselves. The local churches have organised, inspired and encouraged the people to rise up and start working and to be content with whatever reward comes their way. This has been considered by the people as a kind of moral renewal among the people with the help of church. The number of Self Help Groups is still increasing.

The Social Front Committee has seriously considered the matter on the issue of Alcoholism, Substance Abuse and the AIDS menace that had penetrated the State in particular and the country in general. To tackle such life threatening social disease the Social Front has conducted several researches on the causes within the State. Acting on these findings strategic campaigns have been organised. In working and collaborating with the Mizoram State AIDS Control Society, the Committee has covered many villages with its message. Apart from the association with the Society the Committee have also organised awareness campaigns on its own. It also organises training for counsellors in Substance Abuse Prevention. This was a one-week intensive

---

<sup>193</sup> Mizoram Synod Social Front. "Hmasawwna Kawngpui". Published by Synod Social Front Committee.

certificate training course which was started in 1998. So far 130 counsellors have been trained. One very important developmental work of this Committee is “Mizoram Total Liquor Prohibition Act” which was implemented due to the Committee’s repeated request. The Front, realising that the success of this implementation requires support from every corner has been working hard for the same. A research is also currently under way in relation to the above mentioned.

One of the Social Front major projects is establishing the rehabilitation centre for substance abusers that was established on 21st September 1987. It is situated in a quiet and peaceful surrounding at Durtlang, about 10 kms. from the heart of Aizawl. Functioning under a Director at present there are 25 staff working under various capacities. This was the only Rehabilitation Centre that furnishes three separate units for the patients i.e., Detoxification Unit, Rehabilitation Unit and After Care Unit.<sup>194</sup> But these units still need infrastructural development. After several years of experimenting with different approaches of administration, management and at present, the Synod Rescue Home has finally settled down to a well patterned and organised system of functional setup. In the meantime, much work needs to be done for strengthening the infrastructure. Work is also in progress for the same among which mention may be made of the construction of a new After Care Unit and staff quarters.

The Synod Social Front has been making an effort to facilitate the Government for even distribution of land throughout the state and to rectify the policy of acquisition of fertile land by the Forest Department since it has been found to be an obstacle against the economic activities and upliftment of lives of many people, who are agriculturist and depend on the land for their livelihood. The Synod Social Front has the Land Ceiling & Land Reform Cell to implement the steps suggested by the committee and a seminar has already been conducted in this matter and has also published a booklet on land reforms in the year 2006.

---

<sup>194</sup> Mizoram Presbyterian Church, Synod Social Front. “HIV AIDS Natna leh Kaihhraina”. Published by Synod Social Front.

Moreover, the Synod Social Front is responsive to changes that had taken place in the environment since the issue has been found alarming causing health hazard to the people. In an attempt to impart people with an awareness for the need to prevent environmental destruction, the Social Front has published a booklet on environment written by Pu C. Lalduhawma, one of the Environment Cell members and the booklet is distributed freely.

### **Role of the Church in the process of Peace and Development**

The most notable contribution and involvement of the civil society organizations, particularly, the Church was seen when the socio-political environment of the Mizo Hills District was turning towards a period of prolonged insurgency, initiated and spearheaded by the Laldenga-led Mizo National Front (MNF) party in the early 1960s. In fact, it was during the insurgency period that the Church started actively involved in the politics of state with the objective of bringing peace and normalcy in the District.

It all started in the year 1966 with the establishment of Lunglei Citizens' Committee and the Aizawl Citizens' Committee. With the formal launching of Mizo insurgent movement by the MNF on the night of 28<sup>th</sup> February, 1966, there began intense fighting between the Indian armed forces and the MNF insurgents.<sup>195</sup> Most of the residents of Aizawl, like in other places, also left their homes and fled to nearby forests and villages. Hence, law and order totally failed, the security forces and some other miscreants ransacked the abandoned houses anyway they liked, and the situation remained like that up until about March 15 1966. It was amidst this chaos that the Aizawl Citizens' Committee came into existence on 12<sup>th</sup> March, 1966. This Committee could be regarded as the handiwork of Church with the initiatives taken by the Synod Standing Committee, and especially Rev. Lalngurauva, Pu Sainghinga and Rev. Alwyn Robert, the then Moderator of the Mizoram Presbyterian Synod individually played significant roles.<sup>196</sup> Rev. Lalngurauva even served as one of the

---

<sup>195</sup> the insurgent movement was launched by the MNF with the main objective to bring political freedom from the Indian Union and achieve a Sovereign Independent Greater Mizoram.

<sup>196</sup> Zamawia, R." Zofate Zinkawngah Zalenna mei a mit tur a ni lo". Aizawl : R.Zamawia. 2007, p.351

member of the Peace Committee set up by the joint Churches of Mizoram in the later part of the insurgency period.

These Committees then set up various cells or sub-committees such as Public Relief Committee and Public Grievance Cell, and they disposed human and animal corpses lying scattered across the streets of Aizawl. In all, they gathered and buried 13 human corpses.<sup>197</sup> Besides, the Committee also appealed to the Churches of Mizoram to contribute donations and charity, which they used for relief efforts for the displaced civilians. They also often submit memorandums and complaints to the army Brigade and Battalion officers about army personnel acting extremely and illegally. At Lunglei, the Lunglei Citizens' Committee was already formed on 8<sup>th</sup> March, 1966 on the initiatives of some of the Baptist Church leaders.<sup>198</sup> Hence, the Citizens' Committee was the first instance where the Church took active part towards the rehabilitation and maintenance of social and political order within the District.

With the insurgent activities intensifying and the counter-insurgency measures stepped up in the whole of Mizoram, the Standing Committee of the Presbyterian Synod held another meeting on 14<sup>th</sup> March, 1966, which decided a 'Christian Peace Committee' to be formed with members drawn from both the Presbyterian and Baptist churches.<sup>199</sup> This Committee thereafter, supervised all relief efforts for the welfare of the Mizo people, and also initiated a number of peace missions during the insurgency period, between the Indian Government and the MNF that spanned for almost two decades, pleading both sides to take their problems to negotiating table and work out diplomatic solutions to such political problems that had triggered the insurgent movement. In such way, the Church also widened its scope and influence to cover the whole of Mizoram to relieve the people from the consequences of the insurgency.

However, although the Church undertook active relief efforts as well as to bring back law and order, formal administration and normalcy within the District amidst the political turmoil, the first visible engagement of the Church or the civil

---

<sup>197</sup> Ibid. p. 354

<sup>198</sup> Ibid. p. 354

<sup>199</sup> Patnaik, Jagadish K. "Mizoram: Dimensions and Perspectives-Society, Economy and Polity". New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company. 2008 p.27

society, for that matter, in the electoral process of the State was in the year 1972, when election was held for the first time in the newly formed Union Territory of Mizoram.<sup>200</sup>In this election, the Church leaders issued a statement, appealing and urging the politicians, candidates and the members of the Church for a clean, free and fair election.<sup>201</sup> Since then, issuing election messages prior to elections had become a regular activity of the Church in their efforts to ensure free and fair elections till today. Importance of the voice of Church and their appeals was further strengthened when another strong and influential civil society organization, and also one of the most powerful NGOs in the state even today, the YMA joined the movement in 1987, firstly by issuing an appeal.

In the subsequent elections, they have involved themselves deeper and further by taking more and more pro-active role in the voters' education and electoral participation. As a result, the first State-level Co-ordination Committee on Election was formed in 1993. This would further culminate in the establishment of the Mizoram People Forum (MPF), an organization comprising of most of the major Churches and NGOs in Mizoram in 2006, which further solidified the platform for civil society organizations to launch an all-out effort in order to involve themselves deeper in the Electoral Politics and administration of the state.

Hence, contributions of the Church during the troubled period towards bringing peace and normalcy in Mizoram, its efforts in relieving the hardships and miseries of the people during the insurgency, the ever present trend of faith and goodwill in the minds of the people towards their religion, which the early Christian Missionaries had deeply imparted in their minds and the status that the Church occupied by virtue of being a religious institution, coupled with the number of members that the Church possessed under its fold tend to have a somewhat psychological impact on the administration of state to a great extent, which has been considered by some critics as a hindrance to the proper administrative functioning of the state, which at one point, could be a plausible argument.

---

<sup>200</sup> Ngente, Lalbiakmawia. "Church and Election in Mizoram: The role of the Mizoram People Forum". Article retrieved from MPF Official documents on 10.6.2013.

<sup>201</sup> An interview with Rev. Dr. Lalchungnunga an eminent citizen and, at his residence on 3.6.2019

For instance, it could seem to the public that the Government desire to do away with the controversial as well as not very much effective Mizoram Liquor Total Prohibition (MLTP) Act, but at the same time, is fully aware of the opinion of the Church who has always been opposed to such legislation, when the then Parliamentary Secretary, Pu Lal Thanzara publicly appealed to the Church to re-consider their standpoint regarding the Act through a local newspaper<sup>202</sup>. Moreover, politicians seemed to be more than obliged to grace invitations for Church related programmes or to grant financial sanctions to some Church affiliated organizations for their fund raising initiatives.

Nevertheless, in Mizoram, the Church and State are two essential agencies through which both the spiritual and physical requirements of people in the society are pursued and met. Therefore, in a state like Mizoram where the majority of population is Christian, it is not surprising that the administration and governance developed a close link with that of the Church. However, if these two agencies stood in conflict with each other, which often have become the case these days, it would act as a huge stumbling block towards their objectives of achieving sustainable and progressive socio-economic development and administrative efficiency.

### **The Mizoram People Forum (MPF)**

Since the election of 1972, the involvement of civil society in the electoral process was acknowledged. The Mizoram Presbyterian Church Synod periodically issue statements in urging the politicians, candidates and voters to ensure in conducting free and fair elections. Moreover, the Mizoram Presbyterian Church organizes seminars and political education campaigns through one of its wings- the Synod Social Front, at various places across Mizoram.<sup>203</sup> Besides, before the 2003 General election, the churches and most of the prominent NGOs of the state worked tirelessly together for a free and fair election. They had political education campaign in almost all local congregations in the rural and urban areas. But it was found that all these campaigns

---

<sup>202</sup> “MLTP Act-ah ngaihtuahna thar seng turin Lal Thanzara’n Kohhran a ngen”. Vanglaini. Vol. XXVII. No. 253. 19<sup>th</sup> October, 2012.

<sup>203</sup> Lalremruata, Joseph C. “Aspect of Mizoram People Forum (in brief)”. Article retrieved from MPF Official documents on 10.6.2019

did not bear much fruits as expected, greatly due to such unwelcome incidents during the election. As this was the case, free and fair election seemed a distant dream.<sup>204</sup>

Until 2003, the Presbyterian Church in particular, and various churches in Mizoram in general, confined their involvement in the electoral process to such requests and appeals. However, the state general election of 2003 changed their attitudes and perceptions regarding their participation and involvement in the electoral process. In the wake of emergence of various incidents such as illegal selling of votes, threats, allegations of the use of insurgents groups from across the border, fake abduction and money power during the state assembly polls reported during the 5<sup>th</sup> Mizoram Legislative Assembly election shocked the Presbyterian Church Synod and encouraged them to take actions and remedial measures to these turmoils<sup>205</sup>. The Mizoram Synod decided to study the issue in details and make more meaningful plan for future endeavour for political reform.

Hence, bearing all these circumstances and issues in mind, the Synod Executive Committee (SEC) set up a Working Committee in 2004 who took up the task of negotiating with the major Churches and NGOs in Mizoram, and invited them to join and agree to their plan of constituting a common platform where they would work together to bring about a peaceful, free and fair election in Mizoram. After a series of joint meetings with the leaders and representatives of various churches and NGOs, an agreement was being reached to constitute a common platform as proposed by the Synod Working and Drafting Committee. Finally, at their fifth meeting, the leaders of the major NGOs and churches in Mizoram unanimously agreed to form the Mizoram People Forum (MPF) on 21<sup>st</sup>, June, 2006.

The Mizoram People Forum (MPF), an association was formed by the representatives of major churches and prominent NGOs in Mizoram like the Young Mizo Association (YMA) the Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl (MHIP) and Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP), with an effort to reform politics and elections in the state. In fact, with the establishment of MPF, the Church has widened its principles and

---

<sup>204</sup> Dr.R.Lalbiakmawia .Op cit.

<sup>205</sup> Lalbiakengi, H.S. "NGO in Electoral Reforms of Mizoram: A Challenge". International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR). Volume 3. Issues 8. August 2014. Pp. 812



objectives and has therefore started initiatives to bring about good governance, freedom, sustainable socio-economic development which is participatory in planning and implementation and administrative reforms.<sup>206</sup> The members of the MPF included different churches in Mizoram, and all the major NGOs in the state which are established in respect to age and sex wise, which is one of the basic factors as to membership. Hence, by considering the size of its membership, one can imagine the effectiveness of the MPF in the state.

### **Goals and Objectives of MPF<sup>207</sup>**

1. To work towards establishing democratic government through free and fair election
2. To reform the electoral process and do away with the corrupt and malpractices in the electoral system in the state.
3. To put in place a transparent, accountable and responsible government.
4. To educate the people on the governance issue and make them to be a responsible citizen
5. To guide and advice the government on developmental issues
6. To conduct the social audit for social reforms
7. To counter any form of violence, use of arms and terrorism.

The vision of the Mizoram People Forum is established on good governance, peace and harmony in the state for progressive, just and sustainable socio-economic development and freedom of the people. This is hoped to be achieved by changing the value system and perception of the people through electoral reforms. The main focal area of the organisation are electoral reforms, political education, good governance, advocacy and awareness.

The structure of MPF is that of decentralized one where power is filtered down to the local level. The basic unit of the organization called the Local forum which is formed at the village level have full power under its jurisdiction within the broad

---

<sup>206</sup> A compilation of Mizoram People Forum (MPF) activities (10<sup>th</sup> April 2006-March 2009). P.1

<sup>207</sup> Mizoram People Forum. "Dan Bu- Constitution of The Mizoram People Forum". Published by Mizoram People Forum. 2007. Pp. 4&5

guidelines framed by the Central forum.<sup>208</sup> The main work force and the backbone of the organization is the MPF Local forum, which is set up in each and every village or locality, usually one forum in each village council area. The bulk of the activities and works are taken up by the MPF workers or volunteers at this level. There is then the Constituency Forum of MPF, constituted in line with the Assembly constituency to look after and co-ordinate the activities of the organization within its area. There are MPF Districts Forum in each and every district of the state except Aizawl. The Central Forum also collaborate with the Election Department of the State, State Election Commission and other allied Departments of the State Government.

One of the major roles played by the MPF was the issue of the 'Election Guidelines'. This Election Guidelines is prepared keeping in mind the 'Election Model code of Conduct' issued by the Election Commission of India, the legal, social and moral aspects as well as the sentiments of the general public of the state. This guideline is circulated throughout the state by the volunteers and party volunteers as well. The main idea behind formulating the Election Guidelines is to have a free and fair election and to enable the law-abiding citizens to exercise their franchise without fear or favour and to prove that elections in India are not about money and muscle power alone.

Distribution of the party leaflets, manifesto, candidate's bio-data and all other literature are done by the MPF volunteers. A number of flags and posters/banners to be put up in a certain locality are jointly decided by the representatives of the political parties in the presence of the MPF leaders. For the candidates to reach out to the electorate, the MPF offers a common platform in each locality of a constituency which is repeatedly broadcast in the local cable TV and other social media. In this kind of programmes, each candidate is slotted time to deliver his agenda and speech while defending the charges against them or their party in front of the electorates of the locality. The electorates are also provided a chance and opportunity to put forth their queries to the candidates.

On the one side, the MPF, acting on the basis of 'Election Guidelines', some sort of a Memorandum of Understanding jointly agreed upon both by the MPF and

---

<sup>208</sup> Lalbiakengi, H.S. Op. cit., Pp. 812

major political parties in the state, and on the recommendations made by the political parties abolished such events and occurrences like buying of votes, public feasts, house to house campaign, providing transportation of jhum products i.e. rice, financially hiring popular singers and other entertainers, the overwhelming use of flags, posters and banners by fixing the size and numbers of banners and posters<sup>209</sup> has greatly helped and contributed in doing away with many of the usual electoral malpractices and misconducts that often characterized the elections before. The MPF further organized joint platforms during election campaigns for candidates of major political parties instead of the traditional independent party campaigns through public meetings. It even restricted and prescribed the topics for the candidates on their public speeches in such platforms.

### **Achievements of MPF**

The MPF has been considered as the only genuine election watchdog in Mizoram by the people. It is evident that with the involvement of MPF in election process since Mizoram Legislative Assembly General Election 2008, elections were peacefully conducted and accomplished with the massive efforts undertaken by the MPF. Notable changes as a result of such efforts of the MPF have been that the election expenditures had considerably come down, elections had become more peaceful, free and fair. This opinion seems to be shared by citizens and politicians as well.<sup>210</sup> Therefore, it is evident from the fact of how the MPF and its activities received popular support and respect from the citizens, although not having any legal binding or authority to enforce its demands and expectations made in the form of appeals and requests, that the Church would continue to occupy a pivotal position in the political and administrative deliberations of the government in future.

On the day of the elections, to lessen the burden of the voters, members of the YMA, youth groups from Church, who are the constituent member of MPF, are presented in every polling station across the state. They even arranged benches at the polling booths for the voters to sit down and relax while waiting for their turn to cast

---

<sup>209</sup> A booklet "MPF Hmalakna Report" containing the report of the various activities of the MPF compiled by the MPF General Secretary Elder Lalramthanga. P.1

<sup>210</sup>this is based on the opinions of various eminent citizens as stated in the interviews

their votes. In many places volunteers of the MPF even serve tea to the voters. The voters exercised their franchise under the watchful eyes of the MPF.

Hence, the involvement and participation made by the Church is remarkable and has also acted as an important mechanism in limiting the excessive use of power by the State actors. Thus, the Church have been playing an integral role in various fields and has impacted the socio-political and economic status of Mizoram which has grown and developed a long way since their humble participation. The State government has also highly appreciated the Church contributions and shown their mutual concern and respect for each other. However, the Church never get involved nor forced the State government to exercise power according to their interest. It only gives suggestions and opinion when they find it necessary. The State government has also placed the Church as an important factor in the State's development policy and has also invited various denomination Church leaders (MKHC) in various official purposes as official participants.

After working hard to successfully bring peaceful elections in Mizoram, MPF is being praised from all over the country. Meanwhile, it is experienced that MPF is not free from criticism. Some have argued that MPF blocks the candidates to freely speak their minds and views and their experiences about the candidates. As a matter of fact, for instance one may opines that the practicability to abide by all the MPF's codes would be an impossible task by any political party.

### **Political Parties- Role and Contribution toward development**

Political Parties in the State has also acted as an active non-state actors in the State. Most of the well-known political parties in Mizoram are namely- Mizoram Pradesh Congress (MPC), Zoram National Party (ZNP) and Mizoram Peoples Conference (PC). They have been actively engaged and participated in day to day politics by carefully examining and analysing the pros and cons of the State actors in exercising power and their method of administration in governance. The Political Parties in pointing out the mis-lead and mal-functioning which exists in the State, played role with the intention of gaining the control of the machinery of government. They are like the watch-dog of the State and actively aware themselves in politics

environment. In fact, they also tend to influence their members in government to formulate policies that would project and protect their party programmes and manifesto. They have wield considerable influence by providing alternative to existing policies.

In an interview with the Political Party leaders and Executive Committee Members, they all have shared similar opinion that they were deeply involved and concerned with the State development hence, they quickly reacted to the State government decisions whenever they find it un-satisfying. The Congress Party Youth President in his interview<sup>211</sup> said that, the opposition party are the backbone of politics which makes the State government stronger and more efficient. They have pushed and observed the government in any situation they find it un-accountable. Hence, Political Parties are vital and necessary for the State in order to keep the government in power stronger and also corrects them and push them to exercise their power wisely and resourcefully. He added that, the strong opposition party prevents the State actors by limiting their excessive use of power.

The PC party General Secretary has also stated that<sup>212</sup>, their party has supported the government while there are also contradictions and hurdles between them in various ways. However, the government has also appreciated their views and concerns too. The political parties has also supported the government in governance system. They took part and involved in development scheme in maintaining law and order in the State especially with the Inner Line Permit (ILP) issue. They felt that in many issues, their participation and contribution has had impact in the society.

The Zoram National Party (ZNP) which recently evolved to be one of the most recognised and active political party in the State has also keenly observed the government. The ZNP in its endeavour to introduced and provides changes in the governance system in regards to their election manifesto and policy, have been continuing to pursue their policy by correcting and criticising the government in power to undertake changes in the governance system that lacks efficiency and un-

---

<sup>211</sup> Interview with Dr. Lalmalsawma MPYCC President on 3<sup>rd</sup> February, 2020

<sup>212</sup> Interview with Pu V.L Thazova PC, General Secretary (Youth), PC Party on 20<sup>th</sup> January, 2020

accountability. They are determined to introduce changes in the system for the purpose of good governance and development. For that matter, their purpose was Political, Economic and Spiritual goal. One major policy put forward by ZNP is Market Security for the upliftment and empowerment of the rural farmers which can further enhance self-sufficiency for the State. In this regard, ZNP has put an effort in contributing and participating towards governance accountability and in relation to push the government in power in exercising their power in a more efficient and effective manner.

Another political party which is Peoples Right to Information and Development Implementing Society of Mizoram (PRISM) at the outset was established for the purpose of RTI and for servicing for the growth and development in the state. PRISM as an NGO has work for better informed citizenry and clean and effective government. It has recently emerged as a political party in 2017. In an interview with Pu Vanlalruata, he has mentioned that PRISM has taken efforts in participating for governance and development of the State in seven ways which are divided as Development, Election Watch, Mizoram watch, Anti-Corruption, Public Education, RTI implementation and Monitoring and Evaluation.

In an interview, Pu Vanlalruata<sup>213</sup> further elaborates that PRISM has render its contribution towards development for the state by participating in careful study of the Mizoram and Department budgets and various action plan put forward by the government. They have taken efforts in undertaking social audit and monitoring of the department works. After examining various works, they come forward with their findings and suggest corrective measures whenever is necessary for the purpose of good governance and development. They even put forward some cases to the High Court or filed an FIR depending on the sensitivity of the case.

Moreover, PRISM has involved and participated towards examining and understanding the administrative set up and finance concern where it came across various overlapping of administrative boundary. However, there were hardly any reform undertaken in this regard, he added. At the same time, PRISM has also put

---

<sup>213</sup> Interview with ZNP Office Bearer Pu Vanlalruata at PRISM party office on 27<sup>th</sup> May, 2020.

initiative in supporting the government policy for the achievement of better result. They have participated in facilitating and delivery the purpose of the policy to the citizen in various ways. They have also analyses the weakness which prevents the process of policy implementation and further suggested the government for transparency and accountability.

In this way, through an interview method the involvement and participation of various political parties within the state for governance and development is briefly understood. It is evident that various political parties have contributed towards development for the state by involving and participating in governance system in a way they find it effective and necessary. They all have performed as a watchdog of the government in exercising their power. They have acted and reacted by correcting and criticising the government which in a way proved to be effective. Thus, the presence and constant contribution of political parties is vital in enabling good governance for the state.

Therefore, the participation and existence of political parties is significant which has been an important factor in democracy. It has guided the State actors and also helps them to be aware, accountable and efficient in their administration and further made them push to the maximum. However, the State actors seldom reacts in certain advice and suggestions given by the Political parties in particular. Although, their participation and involvement makes the State actors more efficient in strengthening their role, and this is one the biggest impact political parties has had contributed for State's development so far as compared to the past.

### **Role of State Actors- On Development**

The state actors are crucial and influential in the policy initiation, choices, formulation, implementation and evaluation. They are the policymakers who possess legal authority to engage in the formulation of public policy. Those involved in this category are the Legislators, the Executive, the Administrators and the Judiciary. Each of them performs policy making responsibilities in different ways from the others. They are governmental actors who occupy formal public positions and political offices and serves as the actual policy makers. They are the main officials and public figure

who holds accountable responsibilities in the State. They are government actors who occupy formal public positions and political offices and serve as the actual policymakers.

According to Anderson and Egonmwan<sup>214</sup>, State actors (official policymakers) are in turn categorized as; Primary policymakers and Supplementary policymakers. The primary policymakers are constitutionally empowered to engage in the formulation of policies. Constitutionally, it is their duty and responsibility endow to them. While, the supplementary policymakers expectedly receive their authority to act in policy making process from the authority as they are directed by the official policymakers. This includes department officials and other governmental agencies that initiate policies and push forward. The effectiveness of government depends upon the State actors in policy formation and in policy execution, role and responsibility towards implementing, supervise, coordinate and manage departments and agencies that are involved in the policies. Hence, the role of State actors occupies very crucial part in governance for development of the State.

In the case of Mizoram, public policies which has been executed and implemented by government over the years have seldom achieve maximum outcome according to its plan. The impact has not yet shaken and shaped the development of the State. In fact, State actors have been taking efforts in policy process. Nevertheless, the State actors are not always likely efficient and accountable in supervision and managing the affairs of governance. The policies has not yet reached desired outcome as expected by the State. In this regard, Dr. Lalbiakmawia Ngente has argued that “Legislatures changes after period of time and are not permanent whereas government servants and bureaucrats are more constant and lasting. Therefore, majority of the responsibility to guide and steer the political elites in various governmental works and projects fall under the allegiance and faithfulness of the government servants”<sup>215</sup>.

---

<sup>214</sup> POPOOLA, O, Olufemi. “Actors in Decision Making and Policy Process”. Global Journal of Interdisciplinary Social Sciences. Published by Global Institute for Research and Education. January-February, 2016. Volume 5. Issue No.1. Pp. 47. Retrieved from <https://www.longdom.org/articles/actors-in-decision-making-and-policy-process.pdf>. Accessed on June 18,2020.

<sup>215</sup> Dr. Lalbiakmawia Ngente during his deliverance of speech on “Mizoram Mamawh Sawrkar Tha” organised by State level Youth Consultation.



Subsequent to his statement, one may opines that the role of the State actors particularly bureaucrats holds an important obligation in directing and serving the government's policy into an effective one. In the case of Mizoram, after careful examining and analysing the role of State actors through interview and empirical study, it is believed that many of the government servants are negligible in abiding by the government code of conduct. Besides, there are number of government employees who lacks skills in their particular job, which they are not giving an effort in increasing their skills but interested only in salary. This has largely affected the working culture and efficiency of governmental works.

Hence, the role of State actors in Mizoram needs to be restructure and re-examine in order to attain desirable outcome for development of the State. Nonetheless, the contribution and role played by the State actors is largely felt which has push the State in attaining progress and development in various aspects too. It has also cooperated and have good coordination with the Civil Society Organisations (non-state actors) in delivering their needs and interest. They have maintain strong relationship with them in initiating development goals for the State.

### **Impact and Influence of State and Non-State Actors**

For a better understanding on the role of State and non-state actors in the state, the perspectives and opinion of the people/citizens is undertaken through questionnaire. The sample of the population is based on simple random sampling. About 350 sample were taken and from their responses the views and opinion on the role of the State and non-state actors and their impact on the State can be highlighted in the context of few questions.

*Table 11: Contribution of CSOs/NGOs impact on socio-economic development of the State*

	No. of response	Percentage	Total
Good	93	26.6	330
Poor	30	8.6	330
Not satisfying	192	54.9	330
Don't know	31	8.9	330

*Source: Questionnaire conducted among 11 Districts, from which 30 respondents from each Districts.*

In the above table, it is shown that out of 350 responses 26.6% have believed that the non-state actors have positive impact in the socio-economic development of the State. Many of the responses added that non-state actors especially the participation and contribution given by the Church is very significant. On the other hand, about 8.6% have responded that non-state actors does not play a significant role nor does not have any impact in the socio-economic development for the State so far. While, 54.9% respondents have found the participation and contribution of the non-state actors to be equally effective, but at the same time does not have enough contribution in the socio-economic development. They argued that their contribution and participation is not satisfactory. Somehow about 8.9% of the respondents does not have any comments or either they are ignorant about this issue.

Thus, by analysing the responses from the people, it can be understood that more than 50% of the respondents think the role played by the non-state actors in contributing towards socio-economic development is good to some extend but not

quite effective enough. Hence, non-state actors in Mizoram has the potential to put in more efforts in the system for a more sounding players in the society.

*Table 12: State Actors accountable and efficient in their role*

	No. of response	Percentage	Total
YES	31	8.85	350
NO	240	68.57	350
Partially	73	20.85	350
Don't know	6	1.71	350

*Source: Questionnaire conducted in 11 District, 33 respondents from each Districts*

From the above table, table 12, it is highlighted that about 68.57, which is more than half of the respondents think that the State actors are not accountable and efficient in the administration and does not played their role effectively. This is mainly due to the fact that, the respondents believed that certain public policies being implemented are not carefully monitored and supervised by the officials and this there is large number of corruption and party politics involved in the system which hampers the development for the State. However, there are about 20.85% who thinks that the state actors are playing their role good but believed there is still room for improvement for better and more resourceful outcome.

### **Limitations and Challenges**

The role of State and non-state actors in the development aspects is crucial and vital for the welfare of the people as well. In most cases, the relationship between the State and non-state actors can be seen as an interplay between coercion and hegemony. However, in this study particularly in the case of Mizoram, throughout the research it is found out that the relationship between State and non-state actors proved to be healthy and both have placed huge respect for each other perhaps appreciated each

other's in their respective domain and concern. The State actors being in the limelight as a public figure have played a well balance correlation with the non-state actors, they have also supported most of the non-state actors financially too. Whereas, there also lie certain contradictions and hurdles between them especially with political parties in such situations. Some of the limitations and challenges of State and non-State actors include the following:

1. Most of the Non-governmental organizations prophesied that their organizations should not involve any party politics nor political matter whatsoever. However, this is not quite true in practical sense. It is come across that few organisation leaders are drawn towards political platforms to fight over the post and authority amongst them and also began to involve themselves in electoral politics. This particular incident has taken place recently in one NGO which lead to chaos in the system.
2. There seem to be various non-state actors who practice illegal activities like allegedly collecting taxes from the non Mizos who owned shops or run business in the State or sometimes adopt violent means. This has often created problems in various ways which earned the non-state actors a very bad name in the State. This has also created in the minds of the people the feeling of doubt and non-acceptance of non-state actors, which it slowly lost its general acceptance among the people which lead to deteriorating their influence and create bad image in the society.
3. Most of the non-state actors are not financially independent, hence, they require the support from the State government financially. This has in turn made the organisations functioning in the image of the State actors which they often cannot pursue their interests according to their objectives. This has sometime created political involvement in the system.
4. There is a Joint NGO coordination committee in Mizoram which has proved to be very effective. They often come together in issuing concerning ethnicity problems or matters relating to law and order prevailing in the State. They are actively involved when such situation arises and fight together alongside the State government.
5. It is believed that the Non-State actors while pressuring the government sometimes go too far and to the extent by crossing their guidelines and objectives. In which in most

cases their activities seem to be doubtful and create controversies too. Besides, the State actors are not accountable and efficient enough in carrying out rule of law in governing system. Hence, for the development of the state good and well implemented policies by the State actors is vital.

To sum up, the role of State and non-state actors and their contribution in development is not satisfactory. However, both have played an important role whenever problems arises in the State and have mutual cooperation between them. Nevertheless, the State actors who are responsible in executing and implementing policies and exercising law and power in the State are not quite efficient in maintaining the governing system. Hence, this has arose societal problems, which often compelled the non-state actors to step forward and take the initiatives. This has further led the Non state actors in pressuring and demanding the State government and to the extent, sometimes trespassing and crossing their principles and guidelines.

Meanwhile, from my perspective, as a research student, I believed that one of the most vital influential and has impacted the most is the existence of the Church and the YMA which are by far consider to have the most respect and support by the people on its standpoint toward various socio-political and economic issues and contribution in the State is remarkable. Lastly, for the development of the State, researcher believed that the “rule of law” must be exercised properly and strictly in managing the system. For this, the responsibilities and contribution of State and non-state actors is essential. Hence, this will be an important step of development for the State in the near future. Lastly, as John F. Kennedy had quoted as, “Ask not what your country can do for you, ask what you can do for your country”.

## **Chapter 5      GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT: PROBLEMS AND PROSPECTS**

This chapter deals with the critical issues on the problems of governance and development in the state. Previous chapters have dealt with the socio-economic development and the role of both the state and non-state actors towards governance and development in Mizoram. This chapter articulates the factors that hinder the growth and development in the State. It also interpreted the major challenges and limitations from understanding previous chapters. The chapter also emphasizes on highlighting the achievements and success stories that paved the way for development of State. It also focuses on the prospects of governance that enhanced socio-economic development. For instance, this chapter closely emphasizes on the need to rethink the notion of governance for better results.

### **Governance and Mizoram**

Over the past decade Mizoram has witnessed the impact of globalization and the rise of various agencies in the State. It has started to taste the notion of modernization from traditional system. The transition which it has achieved by attaining the status of statehood has become so massive that had undertaken so suddenly thus find it overwhelming to adjust into the new world. It has hardly acquired enough time to adapt into the new phase, where there is a crisis of governance. There is no doubt that the transition from tradition to modernity and the transformation in the structure and culture in the society have given rise to the problem of adaptation and acculturation.<sup>216</sup> According to James Coleman, the “development syndrome” has manifested in the society where there have been so many changes happening all at

---

<sup>216</sup> Patnaik, K. Jagadish. “Governance and Development: State and Civil society in Mizoram” in *Governance and Development in NorthEast India: A Mizoram Reader*. Pg. 21.

once. At the outset, the transition from traditional society to modernity has assumed to be one of the prime reasons for poor governance in the State.

For instance, other States in India have mostly come across various transition slowly and gradually which had finally led them to evolve by encompassing numerous revolutions and experiences over centuries. While Mizoram on the other hand, had only gone through few experiences unlike other States in India. The culture and tradition of Mizo is believed to be very young compared to other cultures in India. Thus, its evolution has made the society jump across various phases and then to the modernity phase which some have believed that the State does not have the appropriate time and process needed for institutional change for the establishment of stable society. This has somehow make the system inconvenient for the drive of governance to ensure development in the state.

The culture and traditions of the Mizos still lingers in the society which is still practices in their way of living. However, the western notion of modernity and Christianity has started invading the Mizo culture and tradition. People started indulging in the western lifestyles and tradition especially in the Aizawl city. Mixture of the Mizo culture and tradition with westernization has somehow decreased the values of traditional practices which in fact identified the Mizo's society as very flexible and hence not hold to have a stable cultural background. As Anup Shekhar Chakraborty has emphasized that, Christianity accelerated the momentum of change in the Mizo society from a primitive stage economy to a modern one and had evangelical effects on the Mizo society ushering in high tide of western enlightenment, rationality, education, scientific temper, morality, politics and the power to read and internalize the Holy Spirit.<sup>217</sup> Change brought by the British missionaries had resulted in the cultural modernization of the society. The loss of indigenous way of life has led to structural and functional changes in the Mizo society and created confusion.<sup>218</sup>

---

<sup>217</sup> Anup, Shekhar Chakraborty. "Politics of Silencings: Echos of The Margins from Mizoram". In *The Indian Journal of Political Science*. Vol. 72, No.2 (April-June, 2011). Pp.587

<sup>218</sup> Downs, Federick S. "The Mighty Works of God, A Brief History of the Council of the Baptist Churches in North-East India. The Mission Period (1836-1950)". Assam. 1983. Pp. 14&15.

In short, change in the Mizo society has been considered to be a change for convenience rather than progress and naturally it has been caught in the dilemma of tradition and modernity. The traditional social and economic structure of the society have been destroyed without proper replacement. Some have argued that the Mizo society was not established stability in with-holding the cultural values and traditions which is essential for embracing governance in its own way. The process of modernization is highly reflected in the cultural realm of the Mizo society while economy of the State still remain in a position of extremely poor and underdeveloped which has made the society stands in between, and strive for the life to strike a balance between the two. Structural changes in the economy cannot be identified as modernization for they show no sign of modernity. This is believed to be one of the major obstacles which have deeply rooted in the society and thus, resulted in lack of integrity, identity traits and characteristic principles of the culture as a whole. Thus, impacted the society in a manipulative manner from layman to high officials and hence governance is proved to be weak.

Meanwhile, the legacy of western culture has also brought credits to the society through the introduction of education and the gospel of Christianity. Today, the percentage of literacy in the state is 91.33% third highest in the country.<sup>219</sup> Moreover, the Christianity has played an important role in the socio-cultural uplift of the Mizo-society. The church, which is considered as one of the most important organizations of civil society in Mizoram. The efforts of Church are largely seen in the governance system in the State. Alongside the Church, other organizations emerged under the influence of Christianity. The traditional institution of Zawlbuk which was replaced with the Young Mizo Association (YMA). This organization is one of the most dynamic civil society organizations catering to the social and cultural aspiration of the Mizo society and community.<sup>220</sup>

---

<sup>219</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram 2018. Government of Mizoram.

<sup>220</sup> Patnaik. K. Jagadish. Op cit. Pg. 25



## Poor Governance: Problems and Causes

Governance has increasingly become a major instrument for the successful growth performance and development in today's world. Governance and various institutions have also created attention to scholars as well as to international institutions such as World Bank and IMF.<sup>221</sup> According to Kaufmann there are six major indicators that capture the quality of governance including<sup>222</sup>

- i) Voice and accountability: which refer to the participation of civil society in monitoring and measuring political decisions on civil and human rights.
- ii) Political Instability: which examines the vulnerability of government to change through violent threats or unconstitutional means.
- iii) Government effectiveness: which measures the quality and competence of civil servants in service deliver including their credibility as well as the effectiveness of bureaucratic process.
- iv) Regulatory quality: which measures whether the policies are friendly to the business environment.
- v) Rule of Law: which measures whether the quality of law enforcement including the police, the courts as well as property rights are not vulnerable to crime or violence.
- vi) Control of Corruption: which measures the exercise of public power for private gain including both bribery and extortion.

Based on these major indicators highlighted by Kaufmann, an empirical evidence has suggested that there was a weak relationship between poor governance and poor growth performance in Mizoram. To large extent, Mizoram has failed miserably in capturing the qualities of good governance. For instance, poor governance has led to poor economic growth and it is manifested through corruption, ineffective rule of law, weak institutions and lack of people's participation which these problems

---

<sup>221</sup> UKEssays. "Poor Governance Effects On Growth Performance In Africa Economics Essay". November, 2018. Retrieved from <https://www.ukessays.com/essays/economics/poor-governance-effects-on-growth-performance-in-africa-economics-essay.php?vref=1> Accessed on 20/04/2020

<sup>222</sup> "Measuring Governance and Corruption through Worldwide Governance Indicators: Critiques, Responses and Ongoing Scholarly Discussions". Political Science and Politics. Vol.42, No.1. Pg. 139.

will be elaborated later. This is often due to the phenomenon of poor handling of issues and poor implementation of policies by the officials and politicians. Moreover behind this phenomenon the weak participation and limited involvement by the people and Civil Society Organizations is an important factor that contributed to poor governance and development in Mizoram. The great space created by the institutions due to their lack of active participation in the governance system hinders development in the State. There also exists a decline of moral values among the people which added fuel to the fire.

In reality there is a large gap of disparities between the rich and poor and wide range of regional imbalances between the rural and urban areas. The governance system in Mizoram is overwhelmingly poor due to unhealthy practices of politics which further lead to the institutional deterioration and declining of values among people in general. Despite being a full-fledged state of more than 30 years, the state is still in a far cry situation of self- sufficiency in all basic necessities. The situation had become so alarming now that there is a serious need to remodel the concept and institutions of governance in the state in order to experience the nature of development.

In a nutshell, governance is nothing but what government does therefore, it is evident that the capability of government is so great that if there was a will, major change can be carried out. Political parties have their own flagship programmes which they seldom continue with previous ministry's programmes, such as NLUP, MIP. The present conditions of Mizoram depict the efforts rendered by different ministries wherein different schemes to development of rural farmers have been introduced under various ministries. Regardless these development policies had resulted in lack of self-sufficiency in food, power and electricity which continues to be still a far cry for the development of Mizoram. Despite certain benefits flowing to the needy, the programmes/schemes designed to develop the State's economy do not yet transform it. Whatever, success may be said about these schemes, whose basic objective was to settle farmers into permanent cultivation. The fact, however, remains that the people in the villages have remained poor or even have become poorer.

No doubt, there is an absence of will to change with purpose supplemented with a concerted effort from the political leaders, permanent executive officials and the people at large. These factors have been rooted in the governance system in Mizoram which worsen the development process to happen, thus governance continues to be poor and ineffective in the State. The state economy has been mis-managed all along and no foundation has yet laid to bring socio-economic upliftment, for, the state leaders appear to be lacking in vision as to how the State has to be developed. Robert Putnam argued that the connection among individuals, social networks and the norms of reciprocity and trustworthiness that arises from individual is essential which he refers the term as “social capital”.<sup>223</sup> He emphasizes that through the formal and informal institutions, individuals gather skills and knowledge which promotes active and sustainable learning. Hence, social capital can be established so as to create a connection between individuals and organizations.

In this regard, Mizoram lacks the quality of social capital where there is absence of connectivity, people are busy in pursuing their own interests selfishly for their own benefits. For instance, some have argued that people have lost the desire to accomplish the quality of good governance where everyone is pursuing their interests. The formal and informal institutions prevailing in the State are weak where the system is heavily corrupt. They have constantly repeated the same promises and methods over and over where no significant outcome is achieved which finally led to lose people’s interests.

Hence, people are tired and fed up with the system where no compelling results and knowledge can be gathered from the institutions. People started losing faith in the system, in the absence of proper developmental efforts for progress, poverty while unemployment increased in the rural sector whereas a privileged few in the urban areas got the lion’s share of the benefits. This resulted in discontent and loss of faith in the government.<sup>224</sup> Thus, they choose to remain silent and ignorant. Further, this has

---

<sup>223</sup>Fukuyama, Francis “Social Capital and Civil Society”. Prepared for delivery at the IMF Conference on Second generation. The Institute of Public Policy. George Mason University. October. 1999.

<sup>224</sup> Lalmanzuala, M. “Mizoram at the Crossroads” In R.N Prasad & A.K Agarwal Modernisation of the Mizo Society. Published by Mittal Publications. New Delhi. 2003. Pp.118

weakened the value system and moral standard of the society which leads to bad governance system within the State where everyone is blaming each other for the causes of poor governance in the State.

### **Causes of Poor Governance in Mizoram**

There are many causes of poor governance in Mizoram such as incompetence, ignorance and lack of capacity from the leadership as well as inadequate infrastructure, corruption, poor institutions and so on.

### **Corruption**

In common parlance, corruption means embezzlement of any kind that is not justified by norms, practices or rules,<sup>225</sup> which also includes the use of public office by an official engaged in activities for private enrichment. For Kautilya, corruption and administration are integrally linked.<sup>226</sup> Corruption is the most common factor which causes poor governance in the State or in any forms of institutions. It takes place in various forms which includes bribery, extortion, nepotism, embezzlement as well as allocation of public resources to favour political benefits. Normally, it takes place when public officials break the laws by acquiring illicit benefits to fulfil their personal gain. Political corruption is the most prevalent cases in the entire organizations. In politics, corruption undermines the legitimacy of government such as democratic values and trust which it violates basic principles and erodes the institutional capacity of government. As Carl J Friedrich underlines, corruption is deviant behaviour justifying private gain at public expense<sup>227</sup> Corruption is thus a transactional evil where a favour is extended in exchange for private benefits.

In the case of Mizoram, corruption has also got deep rooted in the political system which undermines the major public investment projects into a state of private affairs. This has taken shape in various government undertaking projects and schemes where the officials and stakeholders misuse their power for other purposes. Usually in

---

<sup>225</sup> Chakrabarty, Bidyut. "Ethics in Governance in India". Published by Routledge. New York, NY. 2016. Pp. 18

<sup>226</sup> Ibid. Pp.21

<sup>227</sup> Ibid. Pp.22

most cases, diverting public investment into capital projects is very common. For example, projects estimated for the construction of roads, buildings have been manipulated by the officials where all the sanction amount has not been generated for the purpose, whereby, they arranged a technical complexities by concealing in paving the way for their personal gains.

Similarly, with the exercise of power in terms of executing State public policies, large number of benefits has gone into the hands of party workers while large number of the deserving beneficiaries do not benefit from it. This has been one of the major hindrances in achieving a desirable outcome as against the policies. There has been too much involvement of party politics, favouritism and nepotism in the system. Corruption is also largely present in the case of job recruitment, place of posting, promotion where there has been a huge involvement of bribery, political fitness and nepotism. Politics of favouritism is very powerful in the State where political activities have been so twisted that the funds for the people have been showered on party workers, small contracts for reconstruction of public works and projects have been largely acquired by party workers in various places. Hence, this kind of corruption takes place in the system which heavily manipulates the entire process of development. So almost all the entire money goes to the benefits of a few individuals at the cost of the general public. The situation is all the more alarming in view of the serious financial crisis that is prevailing.

Corruption is present everywhere, be it government undertaking, private sectors, organizations bribery, nepotism and illicit use of power for personal benefits are largely seen. As is evident, corruption is an outcome of complex process in which the essence of governance do not remain as effective as they are expected to be. The responsibility of corruption not only falls on the public officials but to a great extent, the public have also hold responsibility in undermining the governance system. Hence, corruption is not and may not be an easy task to be done away within a very short period, but for the prevention of corruption, the responsibility falls into the hands of everyone which can eventually enhance good governance in the State.

## **Weak Institutions**

Institutions play crucial role in undermining and enhancing governance performances. Douglas North argues that institutions and institutional change affects the performance of economies both at a given time and over time.<sup>228</sup> Be it religious, educational or social purpose institutions, the idea of good governance can be embraced as a key policy and strategy. For that matter, management of public affairs is not exclusively under the domain of government, so far the concept of governance goes beyond the realm of public sector. Therefore, the involvement of various actors and different institutions is crucial in regulating the different aspects of the society. The government, the private sector or business sector and the civil society are the essence of institution in governance structure. They are the key players in governance and therefore, their involvement and participation is necessary in the governance system.

As Louise Frechette, Deputy Secretary General of the UN said that, “Governance is not something that the state does to society, but the way society itself and the individuals who compose it, regulate all the different aspects of their collective life”. Thus, it is evident that governance include various institutions and government is one of the key actors and institutions in the governance. The present and active engagement of these institutions in the governance structure enables an effective and accountable governance. Thus, institutions and their actors play an important role in the society. However, if these institutions are weak and their involvement is invisible in the governance structure, then there can be weak governance.

In Mizoram context, various institutions are not actively aware of the governance system or more likely does not seek to get involved in the governance system but focusing only in their interest. Thus, keeping themselves aloof of the situations thereby not giving enough potential for the welfare and development of the State. Like for instance, Mizo Zirlai Pawl (MZP) acts and reacts aggressively sometime in any situation that is concern for the welfare of students and to certain

---

<sup>228</sup> Douglass, North. “Institutions, Institutional Change and Economic Performance: Political Economy of Institutions and Decisions”. Cambridge University Press. New York. 1990.

degree with regard to ethnicity issues. However, on the other hand, they remain silent about the issue with liquor problems that arise concerns to large number of the people due to an alarming increase of death rate in the State due to heavy consumption of liquor by the youths and among the in-service police. This has affected large number of families due to the MLPC Act of Mizoram. According, to the Mizoram Presbyterian Church, Synod Social Front had conducted an extensive study regarding abusive indulgence of liquor and its related issues. As per the study, it is found out that since 2013 till July 2017, there are 1,070 death records due to heavy liquor consumption related issues.<sup>229</sup> But somehow, the MZP does not raise any concerns in dealing with the situation.

In an interview with the MZP President,<sup>230</sup> he stated that with the issue regarding liquor prohibition and control act, the MZP choose to remain neutral and wish to remain un-involved in this matter. He further stated that, the MZP has nothing to do with this issue and therefore trusted the government to settle the issue amicably for the welfare of people. Moreover, according to the Mizoram Upa Pawl (MUP) Vice President,<sup>231</sup> also added that the NGOs like MUP only seek to cooperate with the government and react only with the issues which the decisions of the government are against the welfare of the people. He argued that, with regard to the government policies and rules they support the government and choose not to get themselves involved in political matters. Therefore, they leave it to the government in such kind of problems. It is evident that leaders (all NGOs) of the civil society were now too busy in obtaining their personal interest from the government which in turn decreased the efficiency of their role on governance and accountability.

In fact, civil society organizations covertly compromise with the government, there is hardly governance accountability in the society. Because the civil society itself is a part of government agency. This kind of compromise between the civil society and government automatically reduces governance accountability. One writer has observed that once civil society takes the side of the government, the freedom and

---

<sup>229</sup> Vanglai, Mizo Daily. 29<sup>th</sup> August, 2017.

<sup>230</sup> Interview with the MZP President Pu B. Vanlaltlana on 29<sup>th</sup> January, 2020

<sup>231</sup> Interview with MUP Vice President Pu R.k Thanga on 1<sup>st</sup> February, 2020

security of people will be in jeopardy.<sup>232</sup> The role of various institutions especially informal institutions is very important, they serve as an input mechanism in political system. Thus, the institutions such as Civil Society organizations had to be revised for the welfare and for governance accountability of the State.

### **Lack of Integrity**

Mizoram is a State where people are living in a homogenous and a close knit society. It is a classless society and the traditional practices and values of community life still sustain in different ways in the culture and society of Mizo people.<sup>233</sup> The homogeneity of the Mizo society serves as its pillar of strength. For this, the State has been living in peaceful society and equality runs in a very smooth manner which binds the society strongly in their way of thinking and way of living. However, this kind of homogenous character has somehow affects the politicians and officials in particular and the people in general. It is believed that, the Mizo's are easily influenced by what is happening around them and get attached to something very easily and quickly.

To a very large extent they lack the quality of having strong moral principles. Suppose if one neighbour or a friend is pursuing something they easily inspire each other in everything. This quality is deeply inculcated in their minds which creates a sense of easy going and loose morale, hence lack self-discipline. The lack of integrity is strongly embodied in their way of living, especially with the younger generations. There is very little endeavour within them to strive and reach the end success thus became weaker than other society. Hence, this lack of integrity is carried on in the work culture. Lack of integrity and rampant corruption have become the way of life. Therefore poor governance is welcome in the system perhaps.

### **Ignorance**

Ignorance is another factor which contributed to poor governance in the State. The term ignorance refer to ignorance of public, in which large number of the people lack knowledge and information for the right cause accordingly. As Mizoram is a poor

---

<sup>232</sup> Lalengkima. "Role of Civil Society in Mizoram". Mizoram University, Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences. Vol.III, Issue 2, December 2017. Pg.66

<sup>233</sup> Patnaik K, Jagadish. Op cit. Pg. 24.



state where more than half of the population still lives in rural areas in which modernization has not yet touched their way of living. For instance, they remain ideal and lack awareness especially in responding and participating towards good governance for the success of development. Thus, political parties often undermine their innocence and unawareness have been taken to their advantage especially during election campaigns, the poorer the people are, the cheaper purchasable material they have become and so do in other official's undertakings. Due to their ignorance in the part as an aware citizens, they are often impressed by the acts of bribery. Thus, this has become a major hurdle in the system which creates bad governance due to their ignorance.

However, on the other hand ignorance also exist in the urban areas especially in cities where people prefer to remain ideal when it comes to politics. A large number of people in urban places choose to stay away from political pressure by focusing on their busy personal life and interest thus remain unaware of the happenings in the system. It has come to a state where people remain silent, do not react and participate in the governance system. It appears that large number of people in the cities has lost faith to political leaders who are the prime actors in governance. Thus, their lack of interest and ignorance in the governance system has pave way to enabling poor governance in the State slowly.

### **Inefficient Leaders**

Plato thought democracy was a terrible system, a preludes to tyranny, giving power to selfish and dangerous demagogues.<sup>234</sup> It's hard not to disagree with Plato especially in today's world of what is happening in democracies. It is heavily criticized that democracy appears to produce an abundance of incompetent and dishonest political leaders who exploit people's prejudice and driving an emotion on false promises and flakiness. Similarly, Mizoram political leaders convincingly deliver handsome promises to the voters during campaigns and election time. But after several months later the winning candidate and parties always fail to deliver their promises

---

<sup>234</sup> Forthomme, Claude. "Why Democracy Produces Incompetent Leaders and How to Fix It". Essay, Politics and Foreign Affairs, Society. December 13, 2019. Retrieved from <https://impakter.com/why-democracy-produces-incompetent-leaders-and-how-to-fix-it/>

which disappoints people. They appear to be directing most of their energies towards popularity rather than going for long term programmes with lasting benefits. It appears that every governments in power always guarantee for better roads, infrastructure development, farmers upliftment and so on.

However, they are not worth in making the best use of time and resources available which their policies eventually disappears in thin air. As M. Lalmanzuala had quoted, “True development has to be seen on public utilities like roads, power and water supply and other public utilities perhaps Mizoram is still acutely lacking in these fields while the rich and powerful people have practically every facilities and luxuries items”.<sup>235</sup> As a matter of fact, political leaders appears to be lacking vision, they have been tackling various problems repeatedly on a day to day basis without any regard to long term perspective planning.

Moreover, research have shown that the reasons for incompetence and inefficient leaders is mainly due to lack of preparation and inexperience person in the field. It is argued that such persons are simply given a chance to candidate because of their wealthiest and fame status in the society without realising their potential or how much they are willing to sacrifice for the good cause of people. Most of the political leaders are not sincere and serious in putting an effort towards carrying out their policies. They only want the status and power being given to them, hence in the long run it manipulates the entire system and resulted in weak governance which effects the society for development.

### **Rule of law is weak**

In a democratic country like India “Rule of law” is one of the prime constitutional laws. Article 14 of the Constitution guarantees equality to all persons. It implies that every citizen is subject to the law and provides for equality before the law or equal protection of the laws within the territory of India. The rule of law is concerned with how political power is exercise. As ancient Greek philosopher

---

<sup>235</sup> Op.cit. Lalmanzuala, M. Pp. 122&123

Aristotle had stated that, “Law should govern”.<sup>236</sup> Hence, the rule of law is accountable under the law makers and those in government positions, thus it stands in contrast to the idea that the ruler was above the law. The statement implies that, every citizen is subject to and accountable under the law, including law makers and those in government positions. In this sense, the rule of law seems to encourage governance through democracy created for and by the people, as much as it stands in contrast to the concepts of dictatorship, autocracy and oligarchy where those in positions of power and governance conduct their affairs outside and above of the purview of the law. In its truest sense, rule of law governance is called a “nomocracy”, from the Greek *nomos* (law) and *kratos* (rule).<sup>237</sup> Today, democracy is the most closely aligned with rule of law governance.

However, the rule of law is not abide or enforce as according to the laws of the Constitution and Mizoram is not an exception too. Rule of law is a much talked of subject these days. In this context, laws does not mean laws made by the legislatures only. There are many unwritten social laws which govern our private and social life. In fact, a law has to be respected and followed by everybody, individually and collectively, and also by the State. Regardless, the principle of rule of law appears to be meant for only those who are in authority. Apparently, the administrative authorities are constantly violating or bending the rules. Thus, the common man finds it extremely difficult to secure justice and fairness. It appears that the laws were not applied equally to all the people.

For instance, there is a wide gap between the rich and poor when it comes to implementation of laws. It is strictly enforced on the poor and downtrodden people, while the rich can easily manage their way out through bribing. For money and wealth plays powerful role in the law. For example, with the revision of MLPC Act, Mizoram is once again declared as a dry State again under the MNF ministry. While the rich can easily import and consume liquor from outside States illegally, but the area where liquor is heavily manufactured and sold out in Mizoram at Rangvamu, laws are

---

<sup>236</sup>“Impact of Rule of Law: Rule of Law & Democracy”. ROL Alliance. The Goodness Company. 2016. Retrieved from <http://rolalliance.org/rol-alliance-impact/rule-of-law-democracy/>

<sup>237</sup> Ibid.

enforced strictly and actions are taken in a very severe manner. Despite it's illegal to professed liquor manufacturing and selling within the State, rule of laws is not equally applied. For instance, person who sells liquor are charged heavily and sometime send off to jail. While, the rich and powerful people silently import liquor from outside the States easily. Meanwhile, in general laws are not enforced properly in every period of time, whereas it is followed only certain period of time and after a short while relaxation is always there in the system. Hence, this has created a feeling of to take it on the stride and negligence to the people. Therefore, this has pave the way for poor governance in the State.

These are some of the major problems that had been existed in the society which determine the quality of poor governance. Poor governance in the State has heavily impacted the growth of the economy in a very critical manner. It has been rightly pointed out that no development can take place if there is no good governance in the State. As a result, poor governance has affected the growth and development of the State in various ways. Since, Mizoram still remain crippled in various development activities it lagged behind the other States in India. The problems present in the governance system has negative impact in the socio-economic development of the State. Most of the critical ones are as follows:

### **No proper agriculture development**

It is well known that Mizoram is a rural economy and about 60% of the population dependent on agriculture as the mainstay of living.<sup>238</sup> Prior to the importance of agriculture in the State, various governments had initiated development programmes and policies for agriculture development and for economic growth. Policies such as NLUP and MIP have targeted farmers and rural sectors, it has implementation and executed policies under such schemes for the beneficiaries. Nevertheless the end results were not as satisfactory according to the policies and plan. The reasons for failure of such policies have been highlighted in the previous chapter.

Probably, there has been too much involvement of party politics, nepotism and corruption and thereby the poor implementation encourages weak governance

---

<sup>238</sup> Economic Survey 2018-19. Government of Mizoram.

performances. Policies are not being implemented and executed seriously by the Officials. Maybe in some areas there are few associations which are given the title to monitor and supervise the process. But, hardly no such participation and involvement of civil societies is seen in the governance system. Despite good policies, it is assumed not to be practicable for development of the State as governance is neglected to a large degree. Due to poor governance, agriculture development cannot be achieved, thus the State continues to depend on heavy imports from other States in India. Therefore, development cannot be reached at the maximum productivity and resources are not optimally utilized as planned.

### **No Market Facilities**

Mizoram is endowed with various natural resources, rich in flora and fauna. It is believed that the State has not wisely utilised its resources available for development. Certain crops which are in abundance and flourishing in the State such as banana, tobacco leaves, oil palm are harvested in large quantity every year but somehow farmers find it hard to sell out their harvested products in the market. This is mainly because there is no proper market system provided to them. Hence, this has made it difficult for farmers to sell out their products at a handsome price. They literally have to find their way out to other third party to commission their harvested crops.<sup>239</sup> Therefore, their prices cannot be higher and most of the time the prices does not worth their hard work and efforts. In addition to this there is no proper cold storage facilities available to rural farmers. This has resulted in a heavy damage of their harvested goods before selling out in the market. Another issue is network system, the poor condition of roads made it hard to transport the goods and products to other places. All these problems identified here signifies the weak efforts given by the politician and officials. Therefore, rural farmers have been poorly affected due to governance un-accountability.

### **Poor Transportation**

Easy and accessible transportation provides less time consuming and energy, which is beneficial for the people. In today's world, transportation plays a crucial role

---

<sup>239</sup> Based on questionnaire feedback which is shared by majority of the rural population

in day to day activities of people. Transportation through mode of flights, ships, train and by roads are the common means through which daily activities are done. Therefore, availability of good transportation is necessary for the welfare of people. Incidentally, in Mizoram, transportation is still a problem especially in rural areas. Being a small state with only an area of 21,081 sq.km<sup>240</sup> means of transportation still remains backward. Due to poor rural connectivity, no proper infrastructure and facilities can be done. Thus, many rural areas stayed out of connectivity in various development projects.

Moreover, roads are constructed in a very poor manner which frequently create problems in reaching various parts of rural Mizoram. Hardly anything good can be said about roads in Mizoram, unmaintained and damaged roads with lots of pot holes are very common sights all through the seasons. Especially during monsoon season, journey from Aizawl to Lunglei took more than seven hrs, where in normal times it is hardly five hrs journey. The fact implies that roads are constructed in a very cheap manner which lasted for a short time period of use.

As per the Economics and Statistics department,<sup>241</sup> there are still 52 villages where rural roads connectivity is still unavailable, perhaps, development cannot take place under such condition. It appears that development does not reach large number of people besides development is not equally distributed between rural and urban areas. There is a large gap of inequality and disparities between rural and urban areas. All these issues arise mainly due to inefficient and incompetent leaders. They gave false promises to the people during election time. But at the end, no development had reached to the poor and rural people as they expected. Due to poor governance, it has badly affected the rural population within the State.

### **Poor Power and Electricity**

Similarly with transportation, power and electricity holds prime importance for welfare of people. In a globalised world, everything is mainly done through the use of

---

<sup>240</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram, 2018. Government of Mizoram.

<sup>241</sup> Economics and Statistics department, Village Profile and Development indicators 2017-18 Mizoram.

power and electricity. However, in Mizoram is still dependent on other States for power. It has imported high amount of power from neighbouring States every month. It is estimated that the States power consumption require 110 MW while it has only been able to provide 10 MW<sup>242</sup> of its own and the rest imported from neighbouring States. Even after 30 years of attaining statehood, there still exist shortage of power to meet the total requirement. Some of the hydel projects in Mizoram do not provide sufficient power for the overall population of the State. Moreover, there are various places in Mizoram where power and electricity had not yet reached large number of people. The government has constantly carry out projects for the State. However, no significant outcome has been seen till date. As a result, due the inefficient leaders and weak institutions, the State still suffer heavily in power and electricity.

### **Poor Infrastructure and Technology**

Poor governance in the State has badly affected the growth of infrastructure and technological development. On the contrary, it is assumed that the State's growth and development process does not acquire the level of expectation as it is supposed to be after understanding the development level being taken in other States especially in the North East. Till today, the state lacks self-sufficiency in various basic amenities, which it heavily imported from neighbouring States. For example, Silchar is the gateway from where all the goods and basic commodities are being transported daily. Suppose if there is any problem and disturbances due to certain inconveniences, all the goods and services automatically would stopped entering inside Mizoram. This by far has direct impact on the daily lives in terms of basic necessities like raw materials, food supply, oil and petrol and so on.

Thus, it is evident that Mizoram is by far very poor in basic amenities and infrastructure, not self-sufficient indeed. Moreover, due to deficiency in industrial infrastructure, Mizoram does not have major goods to export and to distribute to other States. This has been an on-going problem since the initial stage of Statehood era. For more than 30 years of Statehood, the State still remains stagnant with the same issues, though major and minor development projects have been undertaken. But the end

---

<sup>242</sup> Statistical Handbook Mizoram, 2018.

result always seems to be disappointing. It has failed to utilise the State's potential for utilizing it for useful mechanism. Due to corruption and ignorance of the people development took a heavy toll so far.

However, comparing with the early period, the State has also progressed in various fields. But this has proved to be only due to the funding and aid being provided by the Central government. Technically, the State alone does not have any vital means to support itself, whatever development funds it has received from the Central government are being injected for various development schemes, and for the government service salaries. Hence, there seems to be nothing left over surplus to be utilised for other needs. In reality the State government is always running out of low budget and scarce funds where there can be no source which it can provide itself.

The consequences of bad governance had highly impacted the growth and development of the State negatively. Even though the State is moving slowly towards development, but to a large degree there are loopholes which prevent growth normally. From the research perspective, in order to enable an environment for good governance and development to go side by side, the theory of policy must meet the situation demanding in the state which must be applied carefully in practice. This will create a more responsive system of governance. In this regard, the close relationship between the States and citizen participation is mandatory.

### **Some Suggestions**

According to the empirical research perspective and based on extensive write ups, Mizoram have lived in isolation for a very long period of time and as such traditional activities are still prevalent in the society where large number of people are not prepared to face the changes. Agriculture is the main and focal point of the economy. For instance, the jhumia settlers can be engaged in some useful occupations through imparting essential training in different trades, extension of market and other infrastructural activities. Sincere efforts can be made in this direction, where initiative from implementing agencies and stakeholders can concentrate in this matter. The local rural people heavily requires guidance and attention before initiating any developmental programmes. For an all-round development and to fill up the gap and



correct the imbalances in area development, efforts can be made to use the local talents.<sup>243</sup>

On the other hand, the State is heavily dependent on the Central governments to meet the resource needs for any developmental activity. Meanwhile, job opportunities in the government sector are very limited, while there has also been overstaffing and inefficiency in various government departments. For this purpose, entrepreneurship among the local people have to be promoted along with extension of supporting facilities.<sup>244</sup> For this, younger generation have to be encouraged to engaged in skilled and semi-skilled activities to improve the standard of living and to support themselves. A strategy of self-employment has to be adopted. For instance, small and local entrepreneurs have been appearing in the market, where various home-made food and hand-made items by local youths are available in certain social media which they have to advertise themselves.

To show support and encouragement of such activities will certainly have added benefits and productivity on the basis of market value in economic activity of the state. Meanwhile, there is a need for radical reform in the educational system to meet the shortage of trained manpower in different sectors of the economy. For this, large number of people from outside the State are employed to meet the technical needs in different sectors of the economy. In this regard, it is imperative to prepare and train local youths to take up education according to the needs and demands so as to fill the gap in professional constraints in manpower for the development of state economy in various fields.

Meanwhile, there is a heavy influx of population from across neighboring States and borders. They have to perform certain activities and duties while the Mizos heavily invested large sum of money to them. In this way, heavy sources of money have been sent off to foreigners and non-Mizos, while most of these tasks could also be done by the Mizos too. In this matter, it is crucial to encourage ourselves to be self-

---

<sup>243</sup> Agarwal, A.K. "Development in Mizoram-Issues and Perspectives", in Modernization of the Mizo Society. Mittal Publication. New Delhi. 2003. Pp.112

<sup>244</sup> Ibid. Pp.111

sufficient in supply of manpower, keeping in mind the economy of our State which is solely dependent on Central assistance.

### **Achievements**

While Mizoram has been identified as a poor state among the states in India, the fact is undeniable after examining the critical situations in details. However, it cannot be concluded that nothing can be changed about it where everything is in the worse situation. Perhaps, on the contrary, despite being poor State, there are various achievements and successful stories which the states has proudly achieved over the years. Being one of the younger states in India, it has gradually evolved into a new phase where development has slowly undertaken considerably. It has been able to put herself in a position of competing with other States in various programmes. Here are few worth mentioning achievements in various development programmes.

1. **Zoram Medical College:** The Zoram Medical College (ZMC) was established with the initiatives undertaken by the hardwork and determination by the State government. It was with due effort given by the government that it finally received an approval from the Joint Secretary (MOHFW) for constructing new Medical College at Falkawn, Mizoram. It is attached with existing Referral hospital with a project cost of Rs. 189 crore. The funding pattern is 90:10 (i.e., Rs. 170.1 crore as Central share and 18.9 crore as State share). Funds have been received from the government of Mizoram through NEDP. Funds received from NEDP were mainly utilize for purchase of equipment as per MCI norms.<sup>245</sup>

The ZMC aims to achieve medical excellence through quality education and research. The opening of ZMC has been appreciated by the people of Mizoram which cater to the needs and aspiration of youths in the field of medical knowledge and skills. It has opened an opportunity for Mizo students while also attracting large number of aspiring medical students from various parts of the State. It has promoted growth and excellence in the area of medical research for the State as well as for other Indians too. Admission to the ZMC was done by Higher and Technical Education, Government of Mizoram on the basis of NEET. Seat distribution was done as per existing Government

---

<sup>245</sup> Economic Survey 2018-19. Government of Mizoram.

of Mizoram norms and 75% of seats is reserved for State quota. It has widely opened an opportunity for young medical students of the State. The ZMC is growing and has been catering for the welfare of people in the State.

- 2. Airport and Railway:** With the efforts and enthusiasm by the State government and the approval by the Airport Aviation of India, Lengpui Airport<sup>246</sup> was construction and completed after two years and two months in 1998. It was inaugurated by the then Chief Minister Lal Thanhawla. The flight services are greatly benefitted by the people. Moreover it also open doors for the State in welcoming outsiders on various occasions in an easy and quick manner. In addition, there are helicopter services within Mizoram, which is also greatly benefitted by the public especially those residing in rural areas. The helicopter service now connects all the Districts capital and is proposed to connect other strategic townships.

Besides, the only railway connection available from outside the State is from Assam which reached till Bairabi at Kolasib District, Mizoram with railway route of 84 kms. Hence, the Government of Mizoram has taken the initiative to increase the railway line which connects closer to Aizawl for the easy and comfortably transportation for the public. As a result, new broad gauge railway line from Bairabi to Sairang is under construction estimated to cover 84 kms. The budget for this railway line is 5021.45 crores.<sup>247</sup> The Ministry of Finance has already sanctioned 2384.34 crores, and the project for constructing the railway is handled by the North Eastern frontier Railway. The railway route is estimated for 130 railway bridges and 23 tunnels. So far, 23 railway bridges have been built out of which one of those tunnels has been completed which is 8.6 kms. Besides, four railway stations are being built on this railway line namely Hortoki, Kawnpui, Mualkhang and Sairang stations. Railway line was estimated to be completed in 2019, however, due to rocky terrain, it has faced constant inconveniences.

---

<sup>246</sup> Lengpui Airport (Mizo: Lengpui Tumhmun) is a domestic airport in Aizawl, Mizoram, India. The airport is connected by flights to Kolkata, Guwahati and Imphal and is located at a distance of 32 km from Aizawl, the capital of Mizoram. Lengpui Airport is the first large airport in the country to be built by the State Government.

*"AAI to handle Mizoram's Lengpui airport". The Hindu. Retrieved 14 February 2019.*

<sup>247</sup> Lalhrualtuanga, K. "Documentary on Rel Kawng Sial Mek Bairabi". Zonet Production. January 9, 2019. Retrieved from <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1EK3vFnmsRg&t=237s>

Therefore, construction cannot be completed as per the estimated time. But the work is still undertaking at a regular pace, which is expected to be finished soon in the near future. This railway entry from Bairabi to Sairang is expected to provide easy access for basic needs, increase in supply of goods from other states in abundance, while generating more jobs for the local people, and thereby enhancing socio economic development for the region in particular and for the State in general.

- 3. Football stadium:** Mizoram has remarkable achievements in Sports thus sincere efforts have been carried out by the State government in improving sports policies and basic infrastructures. During the 2018-19 financial year, various projects were taken up under NEDP Project. This project is utilized for augmenting the existing Sports infrastructure. The State has produced multiple sports complex and stadium in various parts of the State even in rural areas as well. One major stadium is Rajiv Gandhi Stadium at Republic Veng Aizawl which hosts major football league matches in India. The State is proud to achieve this remarkable stadium which gives opportunity to youth in promoting their potentials.
- 4. Mizoram University:<sup>248</sup>** The Mizoram University Act by the Parliament of India officially established the University on 2<sup>nd</sup> February 2001. The University has immensely changed the face of the State. It has given the educational opportunity to Mizo students, besides jobs to research scholars, faculties and administrative functionaries in pursuing higher degree. The University has provided research programme for students to pursue Ph.D degree in various disciplines. The University is one of the ranking Universities in the country which has successfully implemented the Choice Based Credit System (CBCS) since 2013. The State has witnessed a significant change in approach and a remarkable growth in higher education.
- 5. Shopping Complex:** With an initiative undertaken by the State government, Mizoram has now shopping complex in the heart of Aizawl. The Millennium Centre was registered in 2011. Today it has made a name for itself in the list of top suppliers in

---

<sup>248</sup> Mizoram University was accredited 'A' grade by NAAC in 2019. The University was ranked as one of the top 100 Universities in India, assessed by the NIRF rankings in 2016, 2017 and 2018 under MHRD. The University was ranked as one of the top 100 Universities in India, assessed by the NIRF rankings in 2016, 2017 and 2018 under MHRD.

India. The construction of the Millennium centre has promoted infrastructural development for the State which is widely appreciated by the public.

- 6. Literacy:** The State has achieved remarkably in literacy rate. As per the 2001 survey, literacy rate in Mizoram was 88.8% Kerala topped in the literacy level among other states in India with 90.9 per cent literacy level while Mizoram came second with 88.8 per cent. In the survey in 2011<sup>249</sup>, the State has shown a decreasing rate by moving to the third position with 91.33 per cent literate person behind Kerala and Lakshadweep. Regardless, Mizoram has topped in literacy rate in North East India. The data has shown that the State has put maximum efforts in prioritizing literacy for the people and medium of education is developing immensely in various fields.
- 7. Private Enterprise and MNCs:** In the globalised world, private enterprises and Multi- National companies are growing and spreading across the globe at a faster pace. It is regarded that the entry of private and MNCs in various places determines the growth and development of particular region to certain extent. Hence, Mizoram too has started welcoming private and MNCs in the State which has been greatly appreciated by the public while at the same time through the tax given by the companies, the State government has able to have surplus income from these companies. For example, the entry of KFC, Vishal Mega Mart, and Domino Pizza are some of the major MNCs within the State. Besides, private companies have also started building up in the city which cater to the needs of people through job opportunity and service delivery in various activities. Moreover, local business enterprises and small industries have also started growing over past few years.
- 8. Rural Development Programmes:** Various Rural development programmes both Central and States projects have been implemented by the State government. At the outset, the Government of Mizoram has always focused on rural development policies for socio-economic development of the State. Ever since, various projects have been carried out which had been benefited by rural population in various ways. Some of the major schemes/programmes implemented in States are MGNREGA, Integrated Watershed Management Programme (IWMP) now called PMKSY, National Rural

---

<sup>249</sup> Economic Survey 2018-19. Government of Mizoram.

Livelihood Mission (NRLM) and Pradhan Mantri Awaas Yojana Grameen (PMAY-G). Over the years through these schemes, rural population have been developing and people have benefitted through these programmes in their livelihood.<sup>250</sup>

Schemes such as NRLM the State government has put efforts in reaching maximum potential, under which Self-help groups have been set up in various parts of the villages where women work together in different activities by providing their skills and potential which earn them reliable source in their daily living. It has upliftment and empowered women in encouraging themselves to come out of their comfort zone and give an opportunity to experience things. Mizoram has done remarkably well in the field of Self Help Groups under the guidance of Rural Development Department of Mizoram, State Rural Livelihood Mission (MzSRLM). Similarly, under PMAY-G rural poor have been able to receive funds from the Government to build houses. There have been number of beneficiaries who have already benefitted and enjoying under this scheme.

Moreover, through the MGNREGA, rural population had been able to receive unskilled manual works regularly. It has been widely appreciated by the job card holders, as it acted as surplus income besides their daily earnings. Further, the MGNREGA has provided various works which planned the basis of rural infrastructural development and individual land development for the welfare of people. Hence, the schemes of rural development has shaped its growth in a gradual manner.

### **Social Audit in Mizoram: Transparency and Accountability**

With concern to rural development, the Ministry of Rural Development Department has set up Social Audit, which is a mechanism to strengthen rural development schemes in a more efficient and accountable way. The Ministry has set up the audit guidelines and rules for enhancing governance accountability. In this regard, on the basis of some instructions by the Ministry, the Government of Mizoram has set up Social Audit under the jurisdiction of Rural Development Department in

---

<sup>250</sup> A Compilation of Social Audit Report Mizoram. MGNREGA, PMAY-G, PMKSY-WD. Volume-8 (2017-2018). Published by Directorate of Social Audit Accountability and Transparency Mizoram:Aizawl.

2012.<sup>251</sup> However, the Social audit functioned as an independent autonomous society in the State. The audit rules holds that audit has to be taken up at least twice in every financial year. Therefore, the Social Audit teams had underwent audit process by the rules in examining and identifying the working and functioning of these schemes. It verifies the implementation and executing manner in details with the involvement of primary stakeholder. The purpose of audit is to find the facts, rather than the fault finding. Thus, from the findings, the Government took the initiatives in taking actions as necessary.

As a result, the presence and involvement of the Social Audit have proved to be effective which impacted the grassroot governance in a more accountable and in a transparent manner. It also encourages the officials and Panchayats who are the main actors in executing process of these schemes to be more efficient and responsible. The Social Audit has enabled an environment for good governance and spirit of democratic values which emphasised the job card holders/rural population in serving their rights and entitlement in a benefitting ways. Moreover, it is believed to strengthen the working of rural development schemes which it had achieved various successful stories among the rural people and for the State government as well. By incorporating Social Audit in the system various achievements have been made while auditing the implementation work. It has been able to find out the loopholes and facts of the actual ground realities.

For instance, official documents have been cross checked where it is able to identify the involvement of corruption and manipulation sinking in the system. Meanwhile, while conducting social audit the auditors have extensively raised awareness to the rural population about their rights and privileges under these schemes. Today, the effectiveness and impact of Social Audit has been heard in the State.<sup>252</sup> Various achievements were made under Social Audit towards governance accountability.

---

<sup>251</sup> Social Audit Manual. Mahatma Gandhi NREG Act (MGNREGS) & Indira Awaas Yajona (IAY), for Mizoram. Published by Social Audit Unit, MGNREGA Rural Development Department. Aizawl.

<sup>252</sup> Based on the findings and action taken reports by Social Audit Unit, MISSAAT. Volume-8 (2017-2018).

As mentioned earlier, social audit was conducted to ensure transparency and accountability, as its purpose is to find out the fact. Based on the audit done previously it was found out that there was financial misappropriation during the execution period. Under the MGNREGA, the most common findings which happened in the actual ground realities were:<sup>253</sup>

1. Payment to migrated persons: One of the most common findings was the payment to migrated persons. This is against the rules under the MGNREGA Act, hence during the audited period, job card holders who no longer resided in a particular village were still given the payment. However, this was done only on paper, but payment was not actually done through bank account. The names of the Job card holders were illegally used for personal benefits which goes into the hands of the stakeholders.
2. Payment was made to dead person: Similarly, in this case the payment was still made in the name of dead's person job card. According to the rules, job card of the dead person must be deleted or otherwise be replaced with the other family member's name. However, in this case it was found out that no such replacement was done but payment was still made which goes into the pocket of someone else.
3. Payment to person who did not work: This is a case where it was found out that payment was given to Job card holder who did not actually perform the work at the worksite. According to the MGNREGA rules, all Job Card holders have to be present at the worksite where their names have been recorded in the Muster Roll register. Whereas persons who failed to work cannot receive the payment for that particular day. Nonetheless, through social audit it appears that payment was still made to person who did not do any work. It is believed that there are some arrangement that was made between the Job Card holders and the stakeholders through bribing.
4. Bribing: As per the MGNREGA rules, any person who wishes to obtain job card does not have to pay any fees during Job card application or whatever is appropriate. But the findings of the audit prove that there existed collecting of fees for the application

---

<sup>253</sup> Documents and reports from Social Audit Unit Office, New Capital Complex, Khatla. Findings of audit conducted on October and Novemeber, 2019 of FY 2019-2020 .



of Job card in various parts of the State. In addition to it, there are also families who have owned more than one Job card per family which is against the rules.

All these major findings were recorded in proper documents and reported. Necessary actions have been taken up by the government where the concerned BDOs and Panchayat officers were given the information. As per the social audit findings, invalid job cards have been deleted and financial misappropriation were also recovered. Hence, social audit acts as an important mechanism in addressing governance accountability for the welfare of people and for the State.

### **Governance and Development: Prospects**

Undoubtedly, Mizoram has been experiencing poor governance over a period of time where development took a heavy toll. On the contrary, there are certain factors present that enhanced governance performances and the opportunity for socio-economic development further. The state is unique in several respects, the State exudes a semblance of peace and amity in the region.<sup>254</sup> Moreover, the pace of development of Mizoram is far better than other neighbouring states. Mizoram has potential for growth in various ways which the state government have to put sincere efforts in tapping out the potential resources to generate its own revenue. Mizoram has had an advantage where it has great strategic importance, as it is situated in the northeast corner of India. It has fertile soil system, moderate climate, rich cultural heritage and a peaceful political environment.

Moreover, the literacy percentage of State is very high, now the third highest in India next to Kerala and Lakshadweep. Besides, presence of the Church institution has added an advantage which acted as a guardian and watchdog for the State. Despite such advantages, the State government has not been able to tap out the potential resources in a strategic manner. Thus, from the research perspective, the State has enough potential to generate its own revenue, besides the generous funding from the Central government.

---

<sup>254</sup> Patnaik. K. Jagadish. Op. cit. Pg.23

**1. Tourist Potential:** Mizoram is a small state which comprises less population comparing with other States in India. Therefore, it does not seem such difficult task to undertake development measures which can be evenly distributed. In this regard, while the State is economically poor and industrially backward, on the contrary, it has potential to generate revenue. Mizoram is a beautiful state, it is endowed with rich cultural heritage, breath-taking mountainous views and natural waterfalls. All these natural gifts can be utilised into tourist spots for economic development. Besides, its peaceful environment and pleasant climatic conditions can be added to its advantage.

Today, the state government with the funding and assistance from the Central government has undertaken major projects such as Railway line, Kolodyne Hydro-Electric Project-II and the international gateway connectivity. Through these projects large number of tourists can easily reach the doorway of Mizoram,<sup>255</sup> while attracting tourists without much difficulties. For instance, tourist spots like Reiek tlang, Hmuifang, Thenzawl, Falkawn Mizo khua and Phawngpui tlang with added efforts in furnishing and re-modeling, can be made more attractive. These spots can be undertaken in a more organised way by providing proper terms and conditions with the availability of tourist package and tour guide who can assist the tourist accordingly in the tour programmes and plan.

Moreover, the existing parks and old buildings can be further renovated for more tourist attraction. The tourist lodge located in every district can also be an important spot for tourists by designing it according to the Mizo traditional style which can showcase the taste and cultural vibe of the Mizos thereby adding advantage in exposing the cultural style and traditions. In fact, this tourist potential if taken into account by the government can be an important source in generating income revenue for the State. This will in turn have an effective impact on the people of Mizoram for better livelihood.

**2. The Church:** The Church, which is one of the most active Civil Society Organisations in the state that has the potential in driving the State towards good governance for

---

<sup>255</sup> Reddy. K.V. and P. Venkateshwara. "Developmental Issues in Mizoram" in Governance and Development in Northeast India: A Mizoram Reader. Pg.307.

development. With 95% of population being Christian, the Church plays a crucial role in the socio-cultural uplift of the Mizo society.<sup>256</sup> Over the past years, the Church has played an active role in negotiating peace with the Indian Union, it has also contributed immensely in introducing education in the light of Christianity. Even, the credit for the rate of literacy success goes to the efforts of Church. It has given enormous efforts in the socio-economic up-liftment of the people by actively participating in the governance service delivery.

It has also initiated a useful mechanism in addressing transparency and accountability by setting up Mizoram People's Forum in 2006 which acted as a watchdog during election time for the purpose of free and fair election. Moreover, the Church under the efforts taken up by the Synod Presbyterian Church has set up Social Front which emphasises in facilitating the State government in strengthening economics, politics, education and society in all its aspects. Ever since, the Social Front has taken initiative in Political Education Programme while also focusing in self-sufficiency and economic development for the State. The Social Front has also given serious matter to social development, it has organised several trainings and seminars, which encouraged people towards social development.<sup>257</sup>

Being a Christian State, the Church is highly respected and valued in the Mizo society. Thus any initiative taken up by the Church is always taken seriously to large extent. Therefore, it has a major potential in driving the State towards good governance. It can be widely accepted that the Church has contributed major role in the improvement of socio-economic development in the State. As a matter of fact, the role of Church has been effective in shaping and regulating the governance system and has high potential for the socio-economic development for future endeavour of the State. By rethinking governance system from different perspective, a paradigm shift of governance administration facilitated by Church institutions can be quite relevant and influential in the State. Thus, Rev. Dr. Lalchungnunga,<sup>258</sup> further argued that, the norms and rules followed by the Church institution could be undertaken by the

---

<sup>256</sup> Jagadish. K. Patnaik. Op cit. Pg.23

<sup>257</sup> Social Front "Synod Social Front Booklet". Issued by Synod Literature Publication.

<sup>258</sup> An Interview conducted by the researcher on 27/06/2019 at Rev. Lalchungnunga's residence. Zarkawt, Aizawl.

government for maintaining the governance system that could enhance accountability and efficiency in the system. This statement was given to support the idea in enriching the implication for governance accountability in the state.

### **Critique of Governance**

There are a great deal of articles and reports that highlight common principles and arrangements that defined good governance. Technically, good governance is often defined in term of western based system of norms and values such as accountability, transparency, human rights, free and fair elections. However, defining good governance is highly context specific and dependent upon a nation's value and belief systems.<sup>259</sup> Critics of governance argued that 'Is there a benchmark for good governance in development' or 'would good governance according according to western standards work effectively in other developing contexts. Afterall, it brings back to the question of what is good governance.'<sup>260</sup>

Some critics have also argued that the context of good governance propounded by the western context needs to be revised. Quite often, understanding country or community values and history and beliefs in different nations with different cultures and value system is very important in the principles of governance and development of a particular country or region. However, this concept is often lost in governance and development principles while the value system of the western context of good governance is normally accepted without taking into account the developing country's perspective of good governance. Thereby, developing countries often face developing dilemmas which resulted from the co-existence of differing value systems. Further, it is criticized that appropriate time and process is required for institutional change.

In the context of India in general and Mizoram in particular, the value system of western principles is highly incorporated into the governance system which often turns out to be a difficult exercise.

---

<sup>259</sup> Ulikpan, Anar. "Good Governance Remembering the Role of Values and Beliefs: A Recipient Nation's Perspective." In *Governance and Development Soapbox Forum for thinking and action in International Development*. 2017

<sup>260</sup> Ibid.

**To conclude it,** the State which is under the suffering of major problems in economic infrastructure and basic amenities since Statehood has been impacted by the consequences of poor governance in the State. No doubt, the government has undertaken various measures to address the problems through various policies. Nonetheless, no significant achievement has yet been achieved till today for purposeful development outcome. It is only with the funds and assistance from the Central government that the State was still thriving. Bad governance needs to be addressed immediately in the State so as to enable further development. From the research perspectives, it appears that the State government have well understood the phenomenon of State development after years of governing. Yet, it does not give enough efforts and sincere work in serving the State towards better development. The State has potential to generate income of its own. However, the State government remains blind in utilising the resources available within the State while focusing only for personal benefits. Similarly, not only the government but the civil society too, is not putting enough efforts in participating and involving towards governance accountability.

Nevertheless, the State has performed better in certain developmental programmes than many other North-eastern States. It has now slowly been evolving towards governance accountability and development trends. Some of the problems have also been overcome due to the efforts undertaken by the State government and the contribution of the non-state actors. Mizoram is thus, expected to have a better future towards governance and development as soon as the State government utilizes the resources on the basis of accountability and efficiency.

## **Chapter 6 CONCLUSION**

The last chapter comprises the summary of the study which had made in regard to the concepts and practices of governance and development. It also includes the research findings in connection with governance and development in the state. In addition, the chapter briefly sums up and highlight each chapter and concluding remarks is further added.

### **Recapitulating- Governance**

Clearly, the concept of governance has its roots back in ancient times, however the actual practice and usage of the term gradually evolves as the world keeps moving forward. Thus, the concept of governance is now deeply intertwined with the term development. In today's world no proper development can be achieved without following the policy of good governance. With regard to this, various attempts have been made by academicians and experts in interpreting the meaning of governance and good governance. Regardless, the search for good governance is an unfinished product and is constantly growing. The degree of good governance differ from society to society, developed and developing to under-developing countries. Thus, there is not yet a unified version of good governance.

Back in ancient times, the term governance was referred to a method, action or functioning in relation to laws. For instance, an ancient Indian Sanskrit treatise by Kautilya's Arthashastra had provided an epitome of political diplomacy, policy, statecraft to military strategy. This handbook of Kautilya's masterpiece extensively portrayed the qualities, techniques and practises for the ancient rulers. By abiding the laws and principle, kings or the administrators in ancient times were found to be efficient, responsive and accountable. Some historians have also believed that the people in ancient times under the rule of ancient king led a more contented and a free life of distress.

Moreover, law was above all, in which kings and councils of Ministers were also not above the laws, they followed social norms and traditions and qualities that they had to possess. For this, ancient times have portrayed a vivid theory and practises for governance accountability where the principle of law is highly considered as the most powerful. The degree to what ancient history has provided in various literatures can be seen as one condition in which governance or good governance had the qualities of accountability, responsiveness, efficient and rule of law which affected general interests of people.

As times changed, it is seen that the idea and philosophy of governing also changes, kings and rulers no longer occupied the political scenario to large extent all over the globe. Meanwhile, there is a switch of various kinds of authority and political administration from monarchy, oligarchy, colonialism to the influence of Western capitalism and democracy. Therefore, as a result of capitalism, expansion of market economy grew and impacted the world where the upsurge of liberal ideology dominated the politico-administrative scenario. Some have argued that, the wave of market oriented capitalism has led to new thinking and perspective of the concept of political governance to a new level. Over the past two decades, with the introduction of Liberalization, Privatization and Globalization (LPG), development literature was frequently used in global politics which eventually led to the rise of MNCs in the picture which resulted in a paradigm shift from traditional governance to good governance perspective. This has further pushed the International Donor Agencies to the involvement and concern of one's nation building in the development phenomena.

Over the years, World Bank and other donor agencies have come forward with their formulations on good governance. This was done as they felt that the aid receiving countries hardly utilized the aid for its purpose, thus, unless proper system of governance is set-up. Therefore, good governance has been considered as a pre-condition for aid receiving countries. As mentioned in earlier chapter, the World Bank has identified a number of aspects of good governance such as political accountability, freedom of association and participation by various religious, social, cultural and professional groups, legal framework based on the rule of law, independence of judiciary and sound administrative system of efficiency and effectiveness. This golden

rules identified by the World Bank have been enumerated in various documents issued by them. As a matter of fact, newly independent and emerging nations were in a state of dilemma where development took a heavy toll. Hence, the debate on development gained importance on the issue of governance in contemporary world.

Upon the spotlight of World Bank and other donor agencies, the Neo-liberalists have also shared the idea of contemporary governance. They have argued that the concept of governance is in perfect harmony with neo-liberal principles. By advocating a management model that place a set of agents in contesting, governance not only produces a model on that of the free market, but also helps to place power back in the hands of those who hold capital. Neo-liberal ideas and principles moved closer to the classical liberals where they advocated minimum interference of the State. For neo-liberals, they supported and strongly emphasised power being brought back to the hand of the general public in which they notably advocate for equal opportunity. For instance, governance and neoliberalism can be seen as two sides of the same coin, where they both contribute to place power in the hands of representing the general interest.

With the growing trend of developmental issues along with good governance, there has been numerous theories and concepts on governance and development. Scholars, academicians and international agencies have started paying attention to the growing literature on the issues. Many have come up with their interpretations and theories. The international donor agencies conceived governance as notion of steering and controlling the policies which they reflected the idea as an all-encompassing concept through which citizens and groups articulate their interest thereby, seeks to achieve the end-results through policy formulation. But it fails to make a distinction between governance, policy and administration in which where governance that is really supposed to make a difference.

Meanwhile, literatures on International Relations and Comparative Politics recognizes that governance was about the Rules in which creating new rules for global governance is a process which involves multiple actors at different levels. Therefore, they accepts that governance was a process that involved multiple actors in the



international arena that produced new norms and rules for working together to solve global problems or conflicts. As a matter of fact, the concept of governance can be seen as a debatable aspects in the contemporary world. Some have argued that institutions played a major role, while some have placed rules as the most important elements of good governance for development. In the midst of widely based arguments and implications on governance, it was a growing phenomenon and an unfinished product while different nations and society have their own ways of approaching and adapting the concept of good governance accordingly.

Despite various differences in its meaning the proponents of governance has emphasized three important issues. These are decentralization, a people-oriented governance system and enhancement of people's participation through networking governance. Therefore, it can be said that as a system governance is rarely static and it should be politically neutral, locally reliable and contextually acceptable. In fact, the outcomes of governance cannot be assessed by its theoretical aspects and broad assumptions only.

India along with other countries have also indulged into the trend where restructuring and reinventing of governance system was undertaken. As a result, significant changes have taken place in the administrative system. For example, the 73<sup>rd</sup> and 74<sup>th</sup> Amendments of the Constitution have brought to decentralization of power at the grass-root level, opening an opportunity for people's participation, while it also introduces women's empowerment in the political field through seats reservation. By 2005 the Right to Information Bill was passed which now became an Act. This Act provides easy access and transparent information to the citizens. Meanwhile, the E-governance was also introduced, with an initiative to provide documents, information and services to the public which is designed to be citizen-friendly. It also envisaged people's participation in the decision making process. Besides, there has been massive entering of MNCs in the country, public private partnership mechanism was incorporated for building economic development of the country. As a result, India has immensely achieved and harnessed massive amount of economic growth worldwide.

On the other hand, the impact of globalization and shifting of governance system has also resulted major complications in the process. While emphasizing the spirit of people's participation, decentralization, transparency and accountability, the manner and strategies have failed to deliver the purpose which created problems. Like the RTI, person have to go through the process before getting the required information. The process is extensive and not citizen-friendly as mentioned by various people in an interview. Apart from this, more often they are not able to get the expected information which they are seeking within required time. This kind of execution is not the purpose people are expecting. There has also been major problem with the practise of E-Governance, people seeking for information and services are often technologically illiterate. As a result, extensive awareness and responsiveness on the part of implementation has not been done by the authorities. Thus, there is a gap between theory and practise in the case of good governance. It appears that governance strategies and approaches in India lacks the quality of efficient and responsive governance.

Specifically, in the context of India in general, the spirit of democracy and welfare state can be endorsed and much more appreciated in the system for flourishing good governance and development. It is often said that there is nothing wrong with the Constitution or the political system, the irony is that the fault lies with the people who operate it. Hence, it has to be adjusted according to the needs of people. Therefore, it is the responsibility of both the system and its operators for the failure of bad governance and its impact on developments. Despite major attempts initiated by the governments, on the contrary, half of the responsibilities fall to the people. Therefore, for good governance and development to achieve, both the efforts given by the actors were to equally pursue.

### **Impact of Socio-Economic development policies in Mizoram**

After analyzing the general context of the notion of governance and development of India, focus has shifted to the context of Mizoram. Since statehood period, developmental measures have been undertaken by the government in various ways. These development goals have similar vision to great extent. As examined in

detail under the Socio-Economic development in Mizoram chapter, as far as socio-economic development is concern, one of the prime indicators for socio-economic development that is, GSDP had shown that the primary sector which comprises of agriculture and allied activities contributed the minimum share in the GSDP. With more than half of the population deriving income and livelihood from agriculture, has the least share in the GSDP. This has addresses that there is a need for increasing growth in agriculture, while it also implies that the State policy for socio-economic development has also played very limited significance in this regard. While, the Service Sector have shown highest contribution continuously to the GSDP, its share has been hovering around 45%-51% during the past 6 years.

In terms of Infrastructure and Basic Amenities, the State has shown improvement and progress over years considerably. Although, the significant improvement is not yet satisfactory, it has various ways in which it lacks limitations. Though the State has now experience easy means of communication, the service system is not quiet efficient and sometime irregular. There is only one helicopter which services between different Districts within the State and somehow the helicopter condition is extremely poor and not quiet reliable to some extend in terms of availability too. Moreover, road network within the State has shown much improvement compared to the past 10 years.

However, there are still many villages with no proper roads connection, power supply and water supply that has not yet reach and connect with. Besides, the State is very much deficient in power and electricity, ever since it has to import a large no of power supply from neighboring states. There exist a wide gap of development between rural and urban areas, which creates bridge in terms of availability and progress in basic necessities to the people. This has to be considered greatly by the Government, otherwise governance still cannot be said to be efficient and effective.

All these issues have been reflected in the State development policy for socio-economic development for the State. However, it is understood that the outcome of development policies had very limited significant in the development of the State. The underlying phenomenon suggested that the government had not put enough

responsibility in carry out the policies. It appears that there was poor governance system, where efficient, effective and responsive administration is not seen for achieving the desirable outcome. For this, development still took a heavy toll in the State. Meanwhile, after extensive study is made, it is also found out that there is lack of participation and involvement on the part of the non-state actors for driving the policy for good governance. Moreover, major developmental works implemented in the State are funded and initiated by the Central Government. Since statehood till present time there is not yet significant development that the State government had produced itself for generating its own revenue. On the contrary, the State government has done remarkable status in education and literacy which has helped the State in securing one of the highest Literacy States in India.

On the other hand, besides poor implementation and execution of State policies, the socio-economic development policies of the Central schemes undertaken by the State government such as the MGNREGA, PMKSY, PMAY-G, National Health Mission, Rural Livelihood Mission and so on were greatly benefitted by the people compared to the State policies. According to the research background, out of 330 respondents, 60% have responded that Central policies are more beneficial and resourceful for the beneficiaries in particular and for the State in general.

After analysing the policies undertaken for the socio-economic development of the State, the Central schemes have largely supported and assisted the State government in undertaking socio-economic development. And as a result, majority of the programmes are beneficial for the people in various ways. While, the State policies are somehow in-effective, it has not yet touched the purpose of socio-economic development for the people and for the State as expected. Thus, from the research perspective, without the financial assistance and schemes initiated by the Central Ministry, the State Government has not done any effective programmes and schemes for the socio-economic development of the State.

### **Impact of State and Non-State Actors in Mizoram**

Besides, while studying and understanding the various policies being carried out for socio-economic development of the State. At the same time, the study also

emphasises in understanding the role played by both the State and non-State actors in the governance system for the development of the State. Hence, in contemporary governance system the essence of governance and good governance comprises of the State, Civil Society and Private Sector. Therefore, their relationship and partnership in the working of governance is highly consider.

In Mizoram, the State actors (government, political elites and bureaucrats and governments servants) and Non-State actors (Civil Society Organizations and Business Sectors) on their role and contribution on governance has been felt and witnessed since before statehood period. Most of the Civil Society Organizations are Non-governmental organisations and Church groups and their contribution and participation towards governance has been affecting governance through means of demonstration, street protest and media mostly. However, these CSOs seldom participate nor involved in matters which is outside their own purview. These particular non-state actors functioning in the State are not involved in political matters and party politics. Rather, they are independent and non-profit/voluntary organizations, and they take initiatives and support the government (state actors) with issues which arise in relation with their aims and objectives for the betterment of society.

However, after extensive study most of the Non-state actors are also involved in party politics too. As a matter of fact, through an interview, sources have identified that some of the non-state actors are getting themselves involved in politics and are using these non-profit organisation as an advantage for climbing in party politics ladder. These situation often arises in the past too and there were also scandals and rumours that are reported that some of the non-state actors have internal problems due to political affairs and personal interests.

Thus, from the research perspectives, it can be understood that the non-state actors' participation and contribution to issues which arises in relations to their organisation aims and objectives for the welfare of the society is growing and affective. They have also been playing an important role as an intermediary between citizens and State in representing the needs and interest of people. Their role and contribution over

the years have also been expanding and gained recognition due to their ability in mobilizing support in their respective domain. Their major contribution and involvement on the role towards governance is quite significant.

On the contrary, the non-state actors' participation and contribution on governance is not satisfactory. They have perform their role in a very limited manner. Moreover, they seek to get involved and participated only when they are interested according to the situations and issues. At times, it appears that these non-state actors are not driving the problems and issues for governance accountability but for their personal interests and gains only. There is not much efforts and sincere contribution which can acted as a significant source for the State actors in building relationship towards good governance.

Amongst the Non-state actors', private sector involvement and participation on governance is also very limited in Mizoram. One private sector which has major role in governance and relationship with State is NEIDA an initiative undertaken by TATA Trust which created job opportunity and welfare schemes for people and building partnership with the government. Apart from these, there are hardly any private enterprises which has function and contributed for governance and development in the State. Besides, private sectors undertaken by media such as Zonet and LPS are another source which acted as an intermediary between citizens and State. Through media, general public participated in voicing their opinions towards various issues in the State for governance accountability. However, media and local broadcasting channels does not reached quite number of places in various parts within the State. Therefore, media's contribution as one of the Private sector on governance is not yet satisfactory.

Thus, based on the study and from the primary source, the non-state actors' contribution and participation on governance is not satisfactory and hence, it is suggested that there are various improvements and efforts required to be undertaken by the Non-state actors for governance accountability and development of the State.

Meanwhile, the State actors who are governmental actors, who holds the public offices and serves as the actual policy makers, their contribution and role towards governance in the State is growing and increasing. Their role and contribution heavily

depended on governance accountability as compared to the non-state actors. In this regard, in the case of Mizoram, the policy makers and departmental agencies have initiated and executed various programmes and projects for the development and welfare of the citizens. As a results, various achievements due to their efforts and contribution on developmental policies have benefitted to certain extent. However, as per the research, the role played by the State actors is not desirable and satisfying. The State actors are not always likely efficient and accountable in supervision and in managing the affairs of governance. Due to this, policies has not yet reached desired outcome as expected by the State.

Various development works initiated by the State actors are done for namesake only, while the actual benefits is gained by the State actors. There are also various government departments which are functioning with over-staffing, while posting and transfer is done largely on political pressures. Moreover, it appears that there is low morality on work culture, this has created problems is making the work done according to time required. These has resulted in poor governance and lack of responsibility on the part of the State actors which has impacted the growth and development of the State. Hence, the role of State actors in Mizoram needs to be restructure and re-examine in order to attain desirable outcome for development of the State. As a result, there is a great need of efficient and effective State actors for governance accountability and development of the State. Lastly, for the development of the State, the “rule of law” can be exercised properly and strictly in managing the system. For this, the responsibilities and contribution of State and non-state actors is essential. Hence, this will be an important step for development of the State in the near future.

In this regard, David Easton’s Political system can be incorporated, the input-output system in Mizoram has been considerably imbalanced. The input system i.e., the demands and suggestions/opinions pressured by various groups, political parties are not given enough priorities in the political system. The output is poorly implemented, which results in bad governance system. This has heavily impacted the feedback from the environment in a negative way such as lack of participatory support. The political system in Mizoram lacks demand and support system, both from the civil society and the government.

## **Need for Good Governance**

On the other hand, after summarizing the socio-economic status of the State and the role of both the State and non-State actors, the research analyses the major problems of the governance system which hampers growth and development in the State. After extensive study through sources of interview, questionnaire and empirical observation, major factors that causes poor governance in the State were:

1. Corruption
2. Weak Institution
3. Lack of Integrity (both state and non-state actors)
4. Ignorance and negligence of the people
5. Inefficient leaders
6. Weak rule of law

All these problems persistent within the society and has consequences on the socio-economic development of the State. That has resulted in various issues such as:

1. No proper agriculture development
2. Poor Transportation
3. Poor power & electricity
4. Poor Infrastructure & technology

The State under the suffering of major problems in the economic infrastructure and basic amenities has been impacted by the consequences of poor governance in the State. No doubt, the government has undertaken various measures to address the problems through various policies. Nonetheless, no significant achievement has yet achieved till today for purposeful development outcome. It is only with the funds and assistance from the Central government that the State is still thriving till date. Bad governance needs to be addressed immediately in the State to enable development.

From the research perspective, it appears that the State government had well understood the phenomenon of the State after years of governing. Yet, it does not give enough efforts and sincere work in serving the State towards development. The State has potential to generate income of its own. However, the State government remains



blind in utilising the resources available within the State while focusing only for personal benefits. Similarly, not only the government but the civil society too, they are not putting enough efforts in participating and involving towards governance accountability.

Nevertheless, the State has performed much better in certain developmental programmes than many other North-eastern States. It has now slowly evolved towards governance accountability in development trends. It has started introducing socio-economic development programmes slowly and initiatives has started in various fields such as educational institutions, games and sports activities, youth entrepreneurship and rural development. It has slowly come to realise the needs to harness local youth's skills for generating employment besides while opening an opportunity for private firms and entrepreneurs in cooperating relationship towards socio-economic development for the State. Some of the problems have also been overcome due to the efforts undertaken by the State government and the contribution of the non-state actors.

Mizoram is thus, expected to have a better future towards governance and development as soon as the State government utilizes the available resources in prioritizing towards tourist potentials and agriculture development which added advantage to generate revenue. These can further enhance socio-economic development for the State by emphasising the qualities of accountability and efficiency in the system.

### **Findings of the research**

After extensive study based on qualitative and quantitative research, major findings is highlighted below, these findings are presented based on the hypotheses of the research in the study.

**Hypothesis 1-** Several public policies have been initiated to ensure the socio-economic development in the post statehood period.

As per the research finding, various policies and programmes have being implemented by the State, it has been witnessed and come across that the Congress and MNF party have their flagship programme for governance and development in

Mizoram. In the meantime, all the development schemes implemented by the government have a common goal that is to wean away the practice of shifting cultivation while Rural development was given prime importance in each schemes initiated by MNF and Congress-led government. No one can deny the fact that both the parties had their own flagship programmes which they seldom continues with the previous policies, which often hinders the on-going growth and proper channel for development.

As already described in detailed the governance policies of both the government respectively, each party has held power for two terms interchangeably. For instance, the Congress Party from 1989-1993, 1993-1998 and the MNF party from 1998-2003, 2003-2008, again Congress Party in 2008-13 and 2013-2018, and now currently MNF party from 2018 till present. As a result, both the parties were supposed to have contributed and developed Mizoram owing to long term of governance with the assistance of their flagship programmes. Nevertheless, the State has shown little improvement in various development fields, self- sufficiency in food, power and electricity is still a far cry for the state of Mizoram, despite good policies being implemented.

After a thorough study and researching of the various public policies in the State, it can be outlined that the major weakness of the policies can be regarded due to poor implementation, lack of efficiency on the part of authorities. It can also be agreed that there is lack of awareness and co-operation on the part of the beneficiaries which creates loopholes and hinders the goal of the policies. According to the research finding, so far, NLUP is considered to be one of the suitable policies implemented by the State for socio-economic development. However, out of 330 respondents, 201 respondents have believed that the impact of these policies being implemented is beneficial for the State in a limited extent and not satisfying.

Meanwhile, every policy being implemented by the government(s) has introduced a system of distributing large sum of money to the beneficiaries beforehand. This system creates easy money in the minds of people which is very corruptive, it makes the people lazy and unproductive. Handing money to more likely

uneducated rural people makes them weak to utilize for the right purpose in the absence of proper supervision. Majority of the beneficiaries used it for luxurious and materialistic purpose. Moreover, reports of successful stories under such policies have been accused by critics that, those beneficiaries have already being established themselves since before the introduction of such policies. As a result, with the help of government, they were able to produce more.

Besides, various Central schemes such as MGNREGS, PMAY-G, PMKSY, National Health Mission, Rural Livelihood Mission, and Smart Cities Mission and among others in general have also been implemented and carried out by the State. According to the research finding, out of 330 respondents, 60% have responded that Central policies are more beneficial and resourceful for the beneficiaries in particular and for the State in general.

Hence, after all this is the criteria and status of governance policies in carrying out development in the State. The major policies for socio-economic development undertaken by the State government have not yet touched any significant amount of development to the State. Minor projects and programmes have been executed. However, all these have been undertaken through the funds supported by the Central government. The government has not yet developed any single achievement on its own which prove that the State have benefitted from it. If such of these practice still prevails in the governance system, there will be no day that the State would witness self-sufficiency in the future. In brief, here lies a very important lesson which the government in power must understand the need to empower good governance in the system.

**Hypothesis 2-** Both the state and non-state actors have contributed towards the development of the state.

1. As per the research findings, both the State and Non-State actors have contributed an important role in matters relating to fighting against societal problems, ethnic issues and conflict on boundaries. They have good cooperation and relationship between them. This has resulted in mutual consensus towards governance accountability for the welfare of the State.

However, the role of both State and non-state actors and their contribution in development is not satisfactory.

2. The State actors who are responsible in executing and implementing policies and exercising law and power in the State are not quite efficient in maintaining the governance system. This has resulted in corruption, party favouritism and moral deterioration of the people. Out of 330 respondents, 240 have believed that the contribution and role of the State actors are not efficient and accountable. At the same time, the Non-State actors are not active and their participation towards governance for socio-economic development of the State is very limited. Based on questionnaire, 192 out of 330 respondents have believed that the role and contribution of the non-state actor is effective to some extent but not satisfactory. They have further added that more efforts and sincere contribution for governance accountability have to be given by the non-state actors while keeping aside their personal interest and party politics influence. Thus, their involvement and contribution is not satisfying and there is need for improvement.
3. Meanwhile, from the research perspective, one of the most vital influential and has impacted the most is the existence of the Church and the YMA which are by far considered to have the most respect and support from the people on its standpoint towards various socio-political and economic issues and their contribution in the State is remarkable. To support the findings based on interview and questionnaire majority of the respondents have supported the role of Church and YMA in their involvement and contribution towards governance for the development of the State.

**Hypothesis 3-** Certain socio-economic factors affected the process of implementation of some developmental policies

With regard to the developmental policies being carried out by the government in the State, factors such as party politics, lack of transparency and morality of the people has impacted and affected the process of developmental policies in the State. As per the research finding, Corruption, weak institutions, Ignorance and Negligence, inefficient leaders and Weak Rule of Law has largely

impacted the implementation process that affected the policies aims and objectives which further resulted in an un-desirable outcome. Based on questionnaire method, out of 330 respondents 165 of the respondents have argued that corruption is the major factor that hinders development process in the state. Corruption due to party politics and lack of sincere efforts on the part of the stakeholders had corrupted the system which had impacted the morality of the beneficiaries and people in cooperating towards achieving desirable outcome and therefore further affected the implementation process in a poor manner.

**Hypothesis 4-** Good governance can enhance developmental prospects in the state.

The quality of good governance such as efficiency, accountability, participation, rule of law and transparency will rightly provide development in the State. Policies being implemented by the governments for socio-economic development has resulted in certain limitations due to various socio-political factors presented in the implementation system. Thus, rightful implementation on the basis of good governance will definitely bring an opportunity for desirable outcome and achievements. Mizoram has the potential of growth in various ways, it has had an advantages. Developmental prospects such as tourism, border trade connectivity and agricultural and allied products have potentials in generating revenue for the State development. Besides, presence of the Church institution has added an advantage which acted as a guardian and watchdog for the State. Thus, accountable and efficient officials and leaders supported by active civil society participation for facilitating the governance system such as increasing the role of CSOs for auditing the process of implementation and execution may resulted in development of the State in the future.

### **Uniqueness of the Research**

The study on governance and development is a relevant topic in which various scholars and academicians have put efforts in relation to this area of study. Some have studied from economic point of view for infrastructural and economic development

for the State while others have studied from public administration and political development perspectives. All have provided an insightful outcome for the development of the State. However, most of these studies which are available had been done in the past ten or five years where the studies are not quite relevant for the present days. Moreover, studies on governance in particular for the development of the State has not been much seen in literature for the State.

Thus, based on the findings, this study proved to be significant as the study is derived from the perspectives from both formal and informal sectors based on empirical and analytical study. It has touched the developmental policies undertaken by the State while it also brings out the importance of civil society organization in managing the affairs of the State. The research has emphasises on the need to have good governance for the development of the State. It focuses not only on political and administrative aspects but has embrace the importance of civil society organisation in the process. Thus, study on the need to have good governance for development of the State is ideal which the research proved to be significant.

### **Suggestions**

From the research findings, for governance accountability and development in the State here are few suggestions given:

1. **Strong Institution**:- Institutions play crucial role in enhancing governance performance. Douglas North argues that institutions and institutional change affects the performance of economies, both at a given time and over time. Be it religious, educational or social purpose institutions the idea of good governance can be embraced as a key policy and strategy. Bloom et al. (2004) suggest key aspects of governance which developing countries can adopt from developed countries, i.e; an adaptable, effective, stable, rules based and accountable feature. In Mizoram scenario, various institutions can be reshaped and reform which can serve as an open door for a legitimate relationship between the civil society and the state.

2. **Efficient Officials**: The obvious reason of poor governance in Mizoram is largely due to poor implementation and poor handling of the governance system by the officials. There is no inter-connection and inter-related relationship between the Officials and the citizens. In reality, the role of theory and policy are not being equally pursued and implemented and executed seriously by the Officials. Therefore, development cannot be reached at maximum productivity where resources are not optimally utilized as plan. Thus, there is a serious concern for the Officials to function according to the needs and aspirations of the people.
3. **Morale Reformation**: For good governance and development to take place, morale reformation is the key to unlock the problems pertaining within the state. The gap between the rich and the poor and rural and urban areas is mainly due to the spoil thinking invested in one's mind. Easy money, short term goals and bribing manipulates the entire system. Thus, for the long run, it hampers the working culture and mind set of the people which prevents good governance and development to co-exist. Based on the research study, majority of the respondents have agreed that morale reformation of the people is the basic requirement for the State. As per the study, due to easy money policy being introduced by the State government, farmer's motivation is low. It appears that the easy money has created a lifestyle of easy-going and laziness amongst them. Thus, revival of farmers is necessary
4. **Downsizing**: As per the research, it is understood that various government departments are over-staffed. There are certain posts such as IV grade and Muster Roll which are created unnecessarily and hence leads to excessive complexities in the administrative system. Due to over staffing, there is financial constraints, where large sum of money have to go to the wages of unnecessary staffs. Thus downsizing or rightsizing of staffs is essential for proper span of control which is the pre-requisite for effective administration.

5. **Revival of Politics** – Revival or realisation of politics is not only necessary, but also mandatory for good governance and development in the future. Politics of bigotry, party politics, nepotism, centrist politics in which only party politics is labelled as pathway to development are major hindrances to good governance and development. Political parties, either ruling or opposition in Mizoram have never been acted in terms of political realism. Development for all and good governance will not be major policies of parties in Mizoram today. As such, realisation or revival of politics in terms of political realism shall be the sacred agenda for all parties who will hold power in the future.
6. **Revival of Agriculture and Horticulture Policy**: As Mizoram is an agriculture dominated state, where majority of the population still depends on agriculture for the livelihood. Over the past years, policies on agriculture and allied activities have been highly priorities for rural development and for self-sufficiency of the State. However, these policies somehow failed to achieve the desirable outcome. As per the research findings, it is crucial for the State to change its policy approaches and strategies in order for long term development and self-sufficiency of the State. Thus, the strategy of policy being initiated by the government needs to be changed, otherwise, no development will take place in the future. It has been over 30 years since the approaches have been implemented where no significant result is seen. Therefore, there needs to be structural reform in the policy.

In spite of introducing and distributing large sum of money in the election manifesto, the government in power needs to restructure the easy money policy. Rather, introducing new method for farmer's benefits such as creating awareness for rural productivity and distributing seeds for crops and fertilizers to the rural population can enhance productivity in both ways. For this, the government can increase people's participation in the process where agriculture and horticulture products can be put in the hands of particular cooperative



groups or organizations. They can somehow manage to organise proper supply chain for marketing. This may result in solving the problems of marketing and transporting the agricultural products at a faster and easier method.

7. **Back to law and order**: In a democratic country like India, the Constitution lays down laws and order for the welfare and equality of the citizen. As far as law and order holds a prominent place in the government undertakings, it is often come across that laws are not abided by the State and government as imposed to. Thus, there arises issues in the administrative system. This is mainly due to maladministration and poor governance existing within the system. Similarly, rule of law is largely neglected in the system, this has affected citizen heavily in various ways. There is high degree of political favouritism in terms of Job recruitment, posting and placing, land lease and so on. There appears to be lack of equalitarian just society based on the principle of rule of law.

Besides, rule of law is not effectively enforced by the State government, laws and rules are not strictly applied in the system, which in turn keeps the citizen negligence. For eg; maintaining vehicle documents and license, citizen's duty in public cleanliness and so on. All these issues can be effectively implemented by the government if the principle of laws is maintained properly and effectively. Hence, in this regard, officials have to put more effort and responsiveness in the system. Thus, citizens can abide by the laws and rules more effectively whereby development measures can take place in a gradual manner. Therefore, re-inventing the governance system has to be undertaken for governance accountability.

8. **People's Participation**: People's participation and public opinion is one of the crucial indicators for good governance in the country. As per the research, in the context of Mizoram, there is minimum participation of people in the governance system. It is felt that there is minimum direct public opinion and participation in the public administration

affairs. Administrative agencies and their activities which are set up for the welfare of citizens are hardly perceived by the citizen that way. The growing complexities of the administrative system had made the excess and dealing of agencies and its procedures all the more arduous for the ordinary citizen. Respondents in an interview has mostly argued that the government has hardly sought people's opinion in any administrative system.

Moreover, they also argued that citizens have shut themselves up in the governance system and do not give any interest and concern for good governance. As a matter of fact, people's participation needs to be revived by the State and non-state actors by creating awareness through media in various institutions. Hence, no administration can function effectively without paying regard to the wishes of the citizens.

To sum up, Governance, is not a finished product. It is a dynamic concept. With the fast changing social, political and economic environment influenced by international and foreign culture, the governance system in Mizoram needs to firmly stick to the values of the cultural and social traditions while incorporating the ideas of development policies in the governing system. To enable an environment for good governance and development to go side by side, the theory and policy can meet the situation demanding in the state which can be applied carefully in practice. This can create a more responsive system of governance. In this regard, the close relationship between the State and citizen participation is mandatory.

Prior to the launching of various policies by different ministries in the state, the state governments in their respective tenures focused on socio-economic development for self-sufficiency and also for improving standard of living for the people. However, experience through various public policies introduced by different governments in the state over the years it has shown a different end-result, wherein the benefits of development had not been equitably shared nor assured a productive quality of life in the long run. Despite the prioritization of socio-economic development in the state, there is yet a serious need for a concrete, practical, valid plan and leaders with vision for executing a realistic programme/project. After all,

governance if carried out wisely and properly, it can surely create an environment for good governance and enhance development for the State.

## **APPENDICES**

*Appendix 1: Questionnaire format during field work*

### **QUESTIONNAIRE ON GOVERNANCE AND DEVELOPMENT IN MIZORAM: 1987-2014**

Dear Sir/Miss

With regard to my research work on “Governance and Development in Mizoram under the supervision of Prof. K.V Reddy. I hereby prepared questionnaire which I humbly request you to kindly spare your valuable time in answering these simple questions honestly from your own perspectives. The information gathered in this study will be purely kept confidential and would be used only for research purpose. Your participation will be highly appreciated and could add significant input for the study. Further, you are welcome to add any additional comments in connection to the questionnaire, you are welcome to do so.

Thanking You,

Lalhruaitluangi Sailo

Ph.D Scholar

Dept. of Political Science

Mizoram University

**SOCIO ECONOMIC PROFILE OF THE RESPONDENT**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Age: \_\_\_\_\_

Sex:           1. Male  
                  2. Female

District: \_\_\_\_\_

Family

Status :           1. AAY  
                          2. BPL  
                          3. APL

Educational

Qualification:    1. Primary/Middle  
                          2. HSLC/HSSLC  
                          3. Graduate  
                          4. PG and above

Occupation:      1. Student  
                          2. Govt. Servant  
                          3. Self-Employed  
                          4. Un-employed

Which of the following policies do you consider as the most effective policies implemented by the governments for our State?

1. NLUP(New Land Use Policy)
2. SEDP( Socio-Economic Development Policy)
3. MIP (Mizoram Intodelhna Prigramme)
4. None of the Above

Which Central Schemes do you consider is the most effective schemes for our State?

1. MGNREGA
2. NRLM (National Rural Livelihood Mission)
3. NHM (National Health Mission)
4. Smart Cities Mission
5. Others (please specify)

Do you think the above mention policies/schemes are beneficial for the State development?

1. Yes
2. No
3. Partially
4. Have no Idea

Do you think the Civil Society Organizations (CSOs) participated enough in the governance and development for the State?

1. Yes
2. No
3. Partially to some extend
4. Have No Idea

Please mention which NGOs/CSOs has the most contribution in governance system? And Why?

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

Do you think the Government and State Actors are efficient and accountable in governance system?

1. Yes
2. No
3. To some extend (Please mention the reasons)
4. No Idea

Which among the following do you consider is the most basic requirements for the development of the State?

1. Economic Development
2. Infrastructure Development( Transportation and Power Supply)
3. Market Development
4. Rural Development
5. Others (please specify)

What do you consider is the main factor of development hindrance in the State?

1. Bad Politician
2. Corruption
3. Bad Morality of the people
4. Have No Idea
5. Others (please specify)

Do you think the present governance system is satisfying?

1. Yes
2. No
3. Room for Improvement (Please specify the reason)

---

---

---

---

---

---

4. Have No Idea

Further Comments (if any)

---

---

---

---

---



*Appendix 2: Pictures taken during field work*



Interactive Session with BDO & Staffs at Aibawk RD Block on May 12, 2019.



Interview with Vanlalfaka, CYMA Executive Committee Member at his residence  
Zotlang, Aizawl on May 20, 2020.



Interactive Session with leaders of Civil Society groups in Lunglei, Mizoram on June 10, 2019.



Interview with Rev. Zohmangaiha at his residence Dawrpui Vengthar, Aizawl on  
May 25, 2020.



Interview with Rev. Dr. Lalchungnunga at his residence Zarkawt, Aizawl on June 3, 2020.



## APPENDIX - 1

OVERVIEW OF STATE DOMESTIC PRODUCT & ITS RELATED AGGREGATES (2011-2012 SERIES) - MIZORAM STATE								
SN	PARAMETERS AND INDICATORS	FISCAL YEARS						Provisional Estimatee
		Final Estimates						
		2011-2012	2012-2013	2013-2014	2014-2015	2015-2016	2016-2017	
I	Gross State Domestic Product (GSDP) at Current Prices - INR Lakhs	725869	836193	1029337	1350940	1513886	1719191	1945730
II	Per Capita Income (Net Current Prices) - INR	57654	65013	77584	103049	114055	127107	141210
III	Economic Growth Rate (Gross Constant Prices) - in %	-	7.15	11.59	15.76	14.15	13.37	12.59
IV	Percentage Sectoral Share (Gross Current Prices) - in %							
(a)	Agriculture & Allied Sector	20.12	18.95	18.74	31.49	31.41	30.87	29.57
(b)	Industry Sector	20.46	18.91	23.24	20.87	20.74	21.72	23.59
(c)	Service Sector	59.43	62.14	58.02	47.63	47.85	47.42	46.84





Government of Mizoram

# **Economic Survey 2018-19**



**Socio-Economic Development**

**GOVERNMENT OF MIZORAM  
Planning & Programme Implementation Department  
(Research & Development Branch)**



#### IV. SOCIO-ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT POLICY (SEDP)

The Socio-Economic Development Policy (SEDP) embodies the aspiration of the Government of Mizoram to care and develop the land and its people. The Socio-Economic Development Policy and its Programme lays down the objectives of the Government and strategies to achieve its visions for bringing development in Mizoram. The strategy encompasses, among others, protection and conservation of the land, exploration as well as proper and judicious use of the resources, just and transparent administration and self-sufficiency in food. Further, it envisages to bring forth a peaceful and harmonious society, inclusive and participatory governance, equality and equity among the citizens, and plunging forward of the Mizo society to a better and prosperous future. In short, the transition of Mizoram into a progressive State – ‘Zoram Thar’.

The SEDP is envisaged to promote and yield sustainable development with both short-term and long-term visions. The policy has been divided into two components as follows:

1. Political & Administrative Policy, which has two sub-components –
  - a) Political Policy
  - b) Administrative Policy
2. Socio-Economic Development Policy, which has two sub-components –
  - a) Economic Development Policy
  - b) Social Development Policy

Through SEDP, the Government envisions to mould Mizoram into a peaceful, harmonious, self-sufficient and progressive State – a State which would be a visitor’s haven and a model to others.

##### I. POLITICAL & ADMINISTRATIVE POLICY

###### A) Political Policy & Programmes

Government is committed to protect Mizoram and its people and boundary, and to unite all sects of the Mizos living in

different countries, and safeguard the culture, religion and language of the Mizos. The Political policy of SEDP contains the following programmes: -

1. Settlement of boundary conflicts
2. Protection of Mizoram and its people
3. Review of Peace Accord between MNF and Govt. of India
4. Cultural unification of the Mizos
5. Setting balanced growth and development of Mizoram
6. Exploration and preservation of heritage
7. Inculcating moral responsibility in prosperity or in hardship
8. Promote border trade (land and water) & peaceful international relations

###### B) Administrative Policy & Programmes

As good governance is the basis of proper growth and development, the Government will be effective and efficient, driven by rule of law, transparency, equitability, participatory, consensus oriented, accountable and responsive. Information & Communication Technology will be extensively used to run effective governance. The following will be important programmes of the Administrative Policy: -

1. Ensure continued Free and Fair Election
2. Decentralization of Powers through a modified regulation of Panchayati Raj
3. Development of various Districts and ADC through District Development Councils
4. Administrative Reform
5. Strengthening Judicialsystem

##### II. SOCIO-ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT POLICY (SEDP)

Socio-Economic Development Policy aims at developing the economy as well as improving social life. The policy will focus on increasing the Gross State

Domestic Product (GSDP) of Mizoram, improving economic condition of general public, creation of employment opportunities and favourable business environment and bringing sustainable development. Going hand in hand will be emphasis on improvement of health & sanitation, bringing down crime rate in the state, reform and improvement of public morality (community improvement programmes).

#### SEDP Delivery System

SEDP will be converged with Central schemes wherever possible. Any beneficiary based schemes under SEDP will be guided with proper training and capacity development without simply distributing Free Money. Grants or fund will be made available through (i) Grants (ii) Price Support (iii) Subsidy (iv) Loan.

Co-operative system will be emphasized under SEDP implementation, along with out-sourcing of works/projects in a Public Private Partnership (PPP) mode, and Social Audit System will be introduced to check distribution and utilization of grants/funds. This policy emphasizes that hard working and capable workers will be supported with grants and soft loans/free interest loans. Young entrepreneurs shall be provided assistance in terms of grants/loans to establish their own businesses with the state acting as its guarantor.

The idea of getting "Easy Money" has plagued the minds of the citizens, thus, SEDP aims to establish a moral reformation programme and bring back the essence of what our fore-fathers had once believed in, i.e., "Self-Sufficiency".

#### A) ECONOMIC POLICY AND PROGRAMME

The main aim of this economic policy is to have a self-sufficient economy (Green Revolution) as well as creating employment for all. The main goal of the Economic Policy is to change the course of agriculture and utilize land to its full potential. The Policy also envisions the

establishment of a robust industrial base for the economy to grow reliably. Following are the core focus points under the Policy:-

1. Self-sufficiency in Agriculture – Horticulture & Allied sectors
2. Bamboo cultivation and processing
3. Rubber plantation development
4. Cultivation and processing of Broomgrass
5. Promotion of Sericulture
6. Self sufficiency in Animal husbandry and Fishery products
7. Agro & Forest Based Industrial development
8. Employment Creation & Welfare Aids
9. Infrastructure Development (incl. Urban & Rural Connectivity, Green Urban Infrastructure, Aizawl City Improvement Plan etc.)
10. Power and Electricity Infrastructure for self sufficiency by 2030
11. Infrastructure Management System and Implementation of Convergence Principle / Integrated Approach
12. Environment Conservation
13. Establishment of Construction Company/Corporation
14. Introduction of a new PWD Manual
15. Creation of Trade & Investment Environment for Outside Investors

#### B) SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT POLICY

This policy strives toward comprehensive community improvement programmes, such as health and sanitation, decrease crime rate; improve public morality and mental health and manpower development. Pertinent plan will be executed such as for regulations for housing and infrastructure building, better water supply scheme for the public, improved sewerage and drainage system, new and participatory health and sanitation practice, establishing Cultural and Recreational Center, public lavatory, health

center, mobile clinic, parks, playgrounds, free and accessible wifi service and initiating Information Technology common service center. To this end, the Social Development Policy will emphasize on the following components: -

1. *Formulation of Man Power Development Policy (MDP)*
2. *MDP Strategy for Infrastructure*

*Development through setting up of Technical Institutions*

3. *Formulation of Mizoram New Education Policy (MNEP)*
4. *Social Security encompassing Relief, Rehabilitation and Other Welfare Schemes*
5. *Promotion of Sports And Youth Services.*

*Source - Planning & Programme Implementation Department (RDB)*

.....

## Bibliography

- 2013 hnuah Aizawl damdawi-in paliah Zu kaihhnawih vanga mi 1,070 an thi. (2017, August 29). *Vanglaini*.
- (2019, February 14). Retrieved from <https://www.thehindubusinessline.com/economy/logistics/AAI-to-handle-Mizoram%E2%80%99s-Lengpui-airport/article20588698.ece>
- A compilation of Mizoram People Forum (MPF) activities. (2006). 1.
- Agarwal, A. (1995). *Indian Economy: Problems of Development and Planning*. New Delhi: Wiley Eastern Limited.
- Agarwal, A. (2003). Development in Mizoram-Issues and Perspectives. In R. Prasad, & A. Agarwal, *Modernization of the Mizo Society*. New Delhi: Mittal Publication.
- Ahmad, F., & Akhtar, A. (2017, September 3). Need for New Public Governance System. *India Journal of Public Administration*.
- Ahmed, J. U. (2010). *Development Scenerio of North-East India*. Guwahati: DVS Publishers.
- Ahmed, J. U. (2010). *Development Vision of North East India*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.
- Alliance, R. (2016). Impact of Rule of Law: Rule of Law & Democracy. The Goodness Company. Retrieved from [rolalliance.org](http://rolalliance.org): <http://rolalliance.org/rol-alliance-impact/rule-of-law-democracy/>
- Almond, G. A., Bingham, G., Dalton, R. J., & Strom, K. (2018). *Comparative Politics Today: A World View* (Indian Sixth Impression ed.). Noida, UP: Dorling Kindersley (India) Pvt. Ltd., licensees of Pearson.
- Ansell, C., & Torfing, J. (2016). *Handbook on Theories of Governance*. Edward Elgar .
- Anup, C. S. (2011, April-June). Politics of Silencings: Echos of The Margins from Mizoram. *The Indian Journal of Political Science*, 72(2).
- Asaduzzaman, M., & Virtanen, P. (n.d.). Governance Theories and Models. *Governance Theories and Models*. Retrieved July 6, 2019, from <http://www.researchgate.net/publication/308911311>
- Baghel, C., & Yogendra, K. (2006). *Good Governace Concepts and Approaches*. New Delhi: Kanishka.
- Bank, A. D. (2005). *Country Governance Assessment*. Asian Development Bank.

- Barthwal, C. (2004). *Good Governance in India*. New Delhi: Deep and Deep Publications.
- Bearers, M. O. (2020, February 2020). Role of MUP in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Board, N. I. (2011). *NLUP Hmanga ZORAMTHAR Din tura Sorkar hmalakna*. Aizawl, Mizoram: Government of Mizoram.
- Chakrabarty, B. (2016). *Ethics in Governance in India*. New York: Taylor & Francis Ltd.
- Choudhary, K. (n.d.). Globalisation, Governance Reforms and Development. Retrieved June 19, 2019, from <https://pdfs.semanticscholar.org/bd53/32ab6696e984f4a2c329e1a99da18b7f6a69.pdf>
- Cosidine, M., & Giguere, S. (2008). *The Theory and Practice of Local Governance and Economic Development*. Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillian.
- Das, A. (1999, December). Socio-Economic Development in India: A Regional Analysis. *Development and Society*, 28(2), 313.
- Deb, B. J. (2002). Non-Governmental Organisations and Social Development A Critique. In B. J. Deb, *Development Priorities in North-East India*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.
- Deb, B. J. (2010). *Population and Development in North-East India*. Guwahati: Concept Publishing Company.
- Debray, R. (1998). *Development Economics*. New Jersey: Princeton University Press.
- Downs, F. (1983). *The Mighty Works of God, A Brief History of the Council of the Baptist Churches in North-East India The Mission Period (1836-1950)*. Assam.
- Dubashi, P. (1989). *Administrative Reforms*. New Delhi: B.R Publishing Co.
- Economic Survey 2018-2019*. (2019). Aizawl: Government of Mizoram, Planning & Programme Implementation Department.
- Edgar, L., & Bassett, C. M. (2006). *Partnership: Putting Good Governance Principles in Practice*. Canada: Institute on Governance.
- Forthomme, C. (2019, December 13). *Why Democracy Produces Incompetent Leaders and How to Fix It*. Retrieved June 10, 2020, from [impakter.com: https://impakter.com/why-democracy-produces-incompetent-leaders-and-how-to-fix-it/](https://impakter.com/why-democracy-produces-incompetent-leaders-and-how-to-fix-it/)
- Forum, M. P. (2007). *Dan Bu- Constitution of The Mizoram People Forum*. Aizawl: Mizoram People Forum.

- Front, M. S. (n.d.). Hmasawna Kawngpui. Synod Social Front Committee.
- Fukuyama, F. (1999). Social Capital and Civil Society. *Conference on Second generation The Institute of Public Policy*. George Mason University.
- Goran, H. (1992). The Study of Governance. In *Governance and Politics in Africa*. (1992). *Governance and Development*. World Bank.
- Governance in India*. (2008, August 6). Retrieved June 16, 2020, from [www.youtube.com](http://www.youtube.com):  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NPpIb8ZHy8U&t=153s>
- Government of Mizoram. (2018). *Statistical Handbook, Mizoram 2018*. Aizawl: Directorate of Economic and Statistics.
- Habermas, J. (1976). *Legitimation crisis*. London: Heinemann.
- Heywood, A. (1999). *Political Theory An Introduction* (Second ed.). Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Hyden, G., & Court, J. (n.d.). Governance and Development. In *World Governance Survey*. United Nations University.
- Implementation, M. o. (n.d.). Retrieved January 30, 2020, from [mospi.nic.in](http://mospi.nic.in):  
<http://mospi.nic.in/Periodic-Labour-Surveys>
- India, S. F. (2019, June3). Mizoram Synod. Retrieved from <https://www.mizoramsynod.org/page/1220>
- Ives, A. (n.d.). Neoliberalism and the concept of governance: Renewing with an older liberal tradition to legitimate the power of capital. Retrieved May 10, 2020, from <https://journals.openedition.org/mimmoc/2263>
- Jan , D. (1966). *Social and Economic Factors in Development*. UNRISD, Geneva.
- Jessop, B. (n.d.). "The Governance of Complexity and the complexity of Governance: Preliminary Remarks on some Problems and Limits of Economic Guidance. Retrieved January 30, 2020, from <https://www.lancaster.ac.uk/fass/resources/sociology-online-papers/papers/jessop-governance-of-complexity.pdf>
- Kabra, K. (2008). *Economic Growth of Mizoram: Role of Business and Industry*. Guwahati: Concept Publishing Company.
- Kalia, S. (2004). *Good Governance and Development*. New Delhi: New Century Publications.
- Kapur, R. (2018, March). Socio-Economic Development and Empowerment of Disadvantaged Groups. Retrieved January 21, 2020, from [nios.ac.in](http://nios.ac.in):

[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/323691483\\_Socio-Economic\\_Development\\_and\\_Empowerment\\_of\\_Disadvantaged\\_Groups](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/323691483_Socio-Economic_Development_and_Empowerment_of_Disadvantaged_Groups)

- Kaufmann, D., & Kraay, A. (n.d.). Governance Indicators: Where Are We, Where Should We Be Going? The World Bank Institute Global Governance Group. Retrieved September 17, 2019, from <http://info.worldbank.org/governance/wgi/pdf/wps4370.pdf>
- Konar, D., & Subhabrata, C. (2008). *Developmental Issues of North-East India*. Guwahati: Akansha Publishing.
- L.K, J. (1997). *Natural Resource Management: Mizoram*. New Delhi: A.P.H Publishing Corporation.
- Lalbiakengi, H. (2014, August 8). NGO in Electoral Reforms of Mizoram: A Challenge. *International Journal of Science and Research (IJSR)*, 3(8), 811-815.
- Lalbiakmawia, D. (2008). MPF Hmathlir. In D. Lalbiakmawia, *Inthlanna Thianghlim leh Rolrelna Dik*. Aizawl: Mizoram People Forum.
- Lalbiakmawia, D. (2009). *Mizoram Mamawh -Sawrkar Tha*. Aizawl: The Mizoram People Forum.
- Lalchungnunga, R. D. (2020, June 3). Issues and Development in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Lalengkima. (2017, December). Role of Civil Society in Mizoram. *Mizoram University Journal of Humanities & Social Sciences (A National Refereed Bi-Annual Journal)*, III(2), 60-72. Retrieved from <http://mzuhssjournal.in/images/resources/v3n2/lalengkima.pdf>
- Lalhruaitluanga, K. (2019, January 9). *Bairabi Rel Kawng Sial Mek*. Retrieved from [www.youtube.com/](http://www.youtube.com/): <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1EK3vFnmsRg&t=237s>
- Lallianchhunga. (2009, SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER 26-2). Mizoram: The Congress Holds Its Ground. *Economic and Political Weekly*, 44(39), 168-170. Retrieved June 3, 2014, from <http://www.jstor.org/stable/25663625>
- Lalmalsawma, D. (2020, February 2020). Role of MPCC in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Lalmanzuala, M. (2003). Mizoram at the Crossroads. In R. Prasad, & A. Agarwal, *Modernisation of Mizo Society*. New Delhi: Mittal Publications.
- Lalnuntluanga, R. (2020, January 21). Role of Social Front in Mizoram Development & Governance. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)

- Lalramthanga, E. (n.d.). "MPF Hmalakna Report" containing the report of the various activities of the MPF.
- Lalremruata, J. C. (2019, June 10). Aspect of Mizoram People Forum (in brief). *MPF Official documents*.
- Lalthakima. (n.d.). Chieftainship in the Mizo Society. Retrieved June 10, 2020, from <http://trcollege.edu.in/study-material/27-political-science/80-chieftainship-in-mizo-society.html>
- Lalthlamuani. (2019, December 19). Role of MHIP in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Lianzela. (1994). *Economic Development of Mizoram*. Guwahati: Spectrum Publications.
- Lianzela. (1999, July-September). Post Independence Economic Development of Mizoram. *I*(1).
- Malsawmliana. (2020, January 20). Role of YMA in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Measuring Governance and Corruption through Worldwide Governance Indicators: Critiques Responses and Ongoing Scholarly Discussions. (n.d.). *Political Science and Politics*, 42(1).
- Menon, B., & Jerome., J. (2017). Civil Society and State: A Historical Review. *Tattva Journal of Philosophy*, 2.
- Mill, J. (1895). *On Liberty* (2 ed.). London: John. W Parker and Son, West Strand.
- (2006). *MIP Project Report (2005-2006)*. Aizawl: Government of Mizoram.
- MISSAAT, S. A. (2018). *A Compilation of Social Audit Report Mizoram. MGNREGA, PMAY-G, PMKSY-WD*. Aizawl: Directorate of Social Audit Accountability and Transparency.
- Mizoram at a Glance*. (1992). Aizawl: Directorate of Economic and Statistics, Government of Mizoram.
- Mizoram Presbyterian Church, S. S. (n.d.). HIV AIDS Natna leh Kaihhraina. Synod Social Front.
- Mizoram Upa Pawl. (2015). MUP Booklet. Aizawl, Mizoram: MUP Headquarters.
- Mizoram, G. o. (n.d.). Retrieved January 27, 2020, from [www.mizoram.nic.in/about/history.html](http://www.mizoram.nic.in/about/history.html)
- Mizoram, G. o. (2018). *Statistical Handbook Mizoram*. Aizawl: Directorate of Economic and Statistics.
- MLTP Act-ah ngaihtuahna thar seng turin Lal Thanzara'n Kohhran a ngen. (2012, October 19). *Vanglaini*.



- Monirul, H. (2003, March 8). Governance and Electoral Process in Northeast India. *Economic and Political Weekly*.
- Murari, K., & Singh, A. (2014). *Governance: Issues and Challenges*. Chennai: Pearson Education India.
- N.N, B. (2002). Formation of the Appropriate Development Paradigm for North-East India. In D. J. Bimal, *Development Priorities in North-East India*. New Delhi: Ashok Kumar Mitta.
- Ngente, L. (n.d.). *Church and Election in Mizoram: The role of the Mizoram People Forum*.
- North, D. (1990). *Institutions, Institutional Change and Economic Performance: Political Economy of Institutions and Decisions*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Pardeep, S., & Medury, U. (2003). *Governance for Development: Issues and Strategies*. New Delhi: Asoke K. Ghosh.
- Pathi, S. (2014). Issues of Governance in North East India. In J. Patnaik,, *Socio-Economic Development and Governance in North Eastern Region of India* (pp. 18-22). Head Department of Political Science, MZU.
- Patnaik, J. (2008). *Mizoram: Dimensions and Perspectives Society, Economy and Polity*. Guwahati: Concept Publishing .
- Patnaik, J. K. (2019). Governance and Development: State and Civil society in Mizoram. In K. Reddy, *Governance and Development in NorthEast India: A Mizoram Reader*. Hyderabad: Kandena Publications.
- Pawl, M. H. (2006). *Constitution of Mizo Women Federation, Chapter I* . Aizawl: MHIP General Headquarters.
- Pawl, M. U. (n.d.). *Article IV Constitution to the Senior Citizens Association of Mizoram*. MUP General Headquarters.
- Pawl, M. Z. (n.d.). Retrieved 2020, from mizoramtourism.org: <https://mizoramtourism.org/other/mizo-zirlai-pawl-mizo-students-association>
- Pomeroy, B., & Burstein, S. (1999). *Ancient Greece: Apolitical, Social, and Cultural History*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- POPOOLA, O. (2016, January-February). Actors in Decision Making and Policy Process. *Global Journal of Interdisciplinary Social Sciences*, 5(1), 47-51. Retrieved June 18, 2020, from [www.longdom.org](http://www.longdom.org): <https://www.longdom.org/articles/actors-in-decision-making-and-policy-process.pdf>

- Prasad, R. (2002). *Governance of India: Issues and Perspectives*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.
- Prasad, R., & Agarwal, A. (1991). *Political and Economic Development of Mizoram*. New Delhi: Mittal Publications.
- Programme, U. N. (2017). A Reconceptualizing Governance. Discussion Paper 2. New York: UNDP. Retrieved February 20, 2020, from [www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module\\_I.pdf](http://www.ombudsman.gov.ph/UNDP4/wp-content/uploads/2013/01/Module_I.pdf)
- Ray, A. K. (2002). Civil Society under Globalisation: A Case Study on Assam Rural Infrastructure and Agricultural Services Project. In B. J. Deb, *Development Priorities in North-East India*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.
- Reddy, K., & Venkateshwara, P. (2019). Developmental Issues in Mizoram. In K. Reddy, *Governance and Development in NorthEast India: A Mizoram Reader*. Hyderabad: Kandena Publications.
- Report, W. D. (2017). *Governance and Law*.
- Riggs, F. (1967). The Theory of Political Development. In J. Charlesorth, *Contemporary Political Analysis*. New York: The Free Press.
- Roy, K., Ashok, & Satyabrata. (2008). *Society, Politics and Development in North-East India*. New Delhi: Concept Publishing Company.
- Sangkhumi, B. (2009). *Mizo Hmeichhe Insuihkhawm Pawl Chanchin (1974-2009)*. Aizawl: Efatha.
- Sen, A. (1999). *Development As Freedom*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Singh, D. (1996). *The Last Frontier People and Forests in Mizoram*. New Delhi: TERI.
- Singh, S. (1994). *Mizoram Historical, Geographical, Social Economic, Political and Administrative*. New Delhi: Mittal Publications.
- Smith, A. (1776/2012). *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations* (Vol. I & II). (T. Griffith, Ed.) Hertfordshire, Ware, England: Wordsworth Classics of World Literature.
- Smith, B. (2007). *Good Governance and Development*. New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Stoker, G. (1998). Governance as Theory: Five Propositions. *International Social Science*, 50(50), 17-28.
- Sundaram, J., & Chowdhury, A. (2012). *Is Good Governance Good for Development*. Bloomsbury Academic.

- Synod, M. (2019, June 3). Social Front. Mizoram: Mizoram Synod.
- Thanga, R. (2020, February 2020). Role of MUP in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Thazova, V. (2020, January 20). Role of PC Party in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Todaro , M. P., & Smith, S. C. (2003). *Economic Development* (12 ed.). New York: Pearson.
- UKEssays. (2018, November). Poor Governance Effects On Growth Performance In Africa Economics Essay. Retrieved April 20, 2020, from [www.ukessays.com/](http://www.ukessays.com/): <https://www.ukessays.com/essays/economics/poor-governance-effects-on-growth-performance-in-africa-economics-essay.php>
- Ulikpan, A. (2017, April 3). *Good Governance Remembering the Role of Values and Beliefs: A Recipient Nation's Perspective*. Retrieved from [abt.govance.com](http://abt.govance.com).
- United Nations Development Programme. (1997). *Reconceptualizing Governance*. New York.
- Vanlallawma, C. (1998). *YMA History 1935-1995*. Aizawl: New Aizawl Press.
- Vanlalruata. (2020, May 27). Role of PRISM in Mizoram Development. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Vanlalhlana, B. (2020, January 2020). Role of MZP in Mizoram. (L. Sailo, Interviewer)
- Village Profile and Development indicators 2017-18 Mizoram*. (2019). Aizawl: Economic and Statistics Department Government of Mizoram.
- Violatti, C. (2014, April 6). Retrieved from [www.ancient.eu](http://www.ancient.eu/): <http://www.ancient.eu/Arthashatra/>
- World Bank. (. 1992). *Governance and Development*. Washington D.C.
- World Bank. (1989). *Sub-Saharan Africa: from Crisis to Sustainable Growth*. Washington, D.C.
- Young Mizo Association, C. (1994). *Constitution of Young Mizo Association*. Aizawl: YMA.
- Young Mizo Association, C. (2006). *Constitution of Young Mizo Association: Revision*. Aizawl: YMA.
- Zagar, T. A., & Sheikh, M. A. (2018, February). Good Governance in India: Challenges and Prospects. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 23(2), 60-64.
- Zamawia, R. (2007). *Zofate Zinkawngah Zalenna mei a mit tur a ni lo*. Aizawl: R. Zamawia.
- Zodin Sanga. (2012). UNI Correspondent, Mizoram.

Zoramchhuana, R. (n.d.). *New Land Use Policy and Rural Development in Mizoram*.  
Thesis unplished.

### BIO-DATA

Name : Lalhruaitluangi Sailo

Father's Name : Laldotluanga

Mother's Name : Lalmuanpuii

Present Address : Dawrpui Vengthar, B-69, Eben-Ezer, Aizawl,  
Mizoram. 796001

Permanent Address : Dawrpui Vengthar, B-69, Eben-Ezer, Aizawl,  
Mizoram. 796001

Email ID : [mimiposhsailo26@gmail.com](mailto:mimiposhsailo26@gmail.com)

Marital Status : Single

#### Academic Records:

Sl.No	Examination	Division/Grade	Year of passing	Board/University
1	HSLC	I	2005	MBSE
2	HSSLC	I	2007	MBSE
3	BA	I	2010	Bangalore University
4	MA	II	2013	MZU
5	M.Phil	'O'	2015	MZU

University Registration No : 91 of 2012

Date of Academic Council meeting : 27.11.2015

Ph.D. Registration No. & Date : MZU/Ph.D./826 of 29.10.2015

Department : Political Science

Title of Thesis : Governance and Development in Mizoram  
(1987-2104)

Supervisor : Prof. K.V Reddy

### **Publications**

1. Lalhruaitluangi Sailo. *Governance and Development in Mizoram: An Overview*. In K. Vidyasagar Reddy, North East India: A Mizoram Reader. Published by Kandena Publications. Hyderabad. Dec, 2019. Pg. 135- 142.
2. Lalhruaitluangi Sailo. Rethinking Governance for Development in Mizoram. *Mizoram University Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences* (A National Referred Bi-Annual Journal) Vol. V, Issue 2. December, 2019. Pg. 109-115.

### **Seminar Paper Presentation**

1. Lalhruaitluangi Sailo. *Role of Bureaucracy in Mizoram Development: A Case Study of NLUP*. UGC Sponsored National Seminar on “Bureaucracy and Rural Development in North-East India”. Organised by Department of Political Science & IQAC in Collaboration with MCTA & DRDA, Lunglei, Mizoram. 16-17 April, 2015.
2. Lalhruaitluangi Sailo. *An Overview of Governance and Development in Mizoram: Post Statehood*. In ICSSR (IMPRESS) Sponsored National Seminar on “Governance and Development in Mizoram: Role of Multiple Stakeholders and Public Policies”. Organised by Department of Political Science, Mizoram University on 9-10 May, 2019.

**Particulars of the candidate**

NAME OF CANDIDATE : Lalhruaitluangi Sailo  
DEGREE : Doctor of Philosophy  
DEPARTMENT : Political Science  
TITLE OF THESIS : Governance and Development in Mizoram  
(1987-2014)

DATE OF ADMISSION : 16<sup>th</sup> March, 2015

**APPROVAL OF RESEARCH PROPOSAL**

1. BOS : 13<sup>th</sup> October, 2015

2. SCHOOL BOARD : 29<sup>th</sup> October, 2015

MZU REGISTRATION NO : 91 of 2012

PH.D. REGISTRATION NO. & DATE : MZU/PH.D/826 OF 29.10.2015

EXTENSION : No. 16-2/MZU/Acad)/19/341-343

Dated 5<sup>th</sup> November, 2020

(PROF. K. V. REDDY)

HEAD

DEPARTMENT OF POLITICAL SCIENCE